Faouzia MOUNDIB
ⵅⵓⵍⵉⴰ ⵎⵓⵏⴷⵉⴱ

# ⵜⴰⵏⵏⵓⵔⵉ ⵏ ⵜⵎⵎⴰ ⵍⵍⵉⵣⵜ

## Contes de grand-mère

ⵜⵓⵙⵎⵉ / Traduction
ⵎⵓⵃⴰ ⴱⵉⵛⴰ
Moha BICHA

(ⵜⵓⵎⵍⵉⵍⵜ / Illustration)
(Lilya ZEKRAOUI)

ⵜⴰⵍⵍⴰⵙⵉⵏ ⵏ ⵉⵎⵎⴰ ⵀ̣ⵍⵍⵓ
tallasin n imma ḥ̣llu

ⵅⴰⵡⵣⵉⵢⴰ ⵎⵓⵏⴷⵉⴱ
Faouzia MOUNDIB

# ⵜⴰⵎⵎⴰⵙⵉⵏ ⵏ ⵉⵎⵎⴰ ⵍⵍⵓ

# tallasin n imma ḥllu

## Contes de grand-mère

ⴰⵙⵓⵖⵎ − Traduction

ⵎⵓⵃⴰ ⴱⵉⵛⴰ
**Moha BICHA**

ⴰⵙⵏⴰⵢ − Illustration

ⵍⵉⵍⵢⴰ ⵣⴽⵔⴰⵡⵉ
Lilya ZEKRAOUI

ⴰⵙⴳⵎⵓⵔ ⴰⵅⵎⴰⵙ ⵏ ⵜⵉⵙⵙⵏⴰ ⵜⴰⵛⴰⵣⵢⵜ
**Institut Royal de la Culture Amazighe**

ⴰⵛⵛⴰⵙ ⵏ ⵓⵙⵢⵎ ⴰ ⵉⵏⴰⵛ ⴰ ⵜⵣⵇⵖⵅⵜ ⴰ ⵓⵛⵔⵢⵍⴰⴹ
Centre de la Traduction, de l'Edition, de la Documentation et de la Communication
ⵜⵖⵙⵓⵢⵎⵖⵏ − Traductions

ⵓⵜⵜⵓ - N°
67

ⴰⵣⵍⵍⵉ : ⵜⴰⵎⵎⴰⵙⵖⵏ ⵏ ⵖⵛⵛⴰ ⵥⵎⵎⵓ
ⴰⵣⵍⵍⵉ ⵏ ⵓⵍⵢⵖⵣ : Contes de grand-mère
ⴰⵛⵅⴰⵥ : Faouzia MOUNDIB
ⴰⵛⵙⵙⵓⵢⵎ : ⵛⵓⵥⴰ ⵙⵖⵇⴰ − Moha BICHA
ⴰⵛⵣⵇⴰⵅ : ⴰⵙⵎⵏⴰⵅ ⴰⵅⵎⴰⵙⴰ ⵏ ⵜⵓⵙⵙⵏⴰ ⵜⴰⵛⴰⵣⵢⵜ
ⴰⵙⵛⵏⴰⵥⴰ : ⵎⵖⵎⵥⴰ ⵣⵔⵇⴰⵍⵉⵖ
ⴰⵙⵖⵅⵅⵣ : ⵜⴰⵣⵇⵖⵅⵜ ⴰ ⵓⵙⵖⵅⵅⵣ ⵏ ⵙⵓⵅⵙⴰⵅ − ⵇⵇⵙⴰⵄ/ Editions et Impressions Bouregreg - Rabat
ⴰⵙⵙⵓⵙ ⵓⵎⵅⵖ : 2024MO3431
ⵓⵄⵄⵓ ⵓⵅⵙⴰⵢⵎⴰ ⴰⵍⴰⵥⵍⴰ ⵏ ⵓⴰⵎⵖⵙ : 978-9920-520-17-1
ⵖⵣⵙⵓⵎⴰ ⵏ ⵓⵙⵖⵅⵅⵣ : © ⴰⵙⵎⵏⴰⵅ ⴰⵅⵎⴰⵙⴰ ⵏ ⵜⵓⵙⵙⵏⴰ ⵜⴰⵛⴰⵣⵢⵜ

ⵖⵣⵙⵓⵎⴰ ⵏ ⵓⵛⵅⴰⵥ ⵜⵜⵍⴰⵎⵓⵙⵅⵏ. ⵖⵅⴰⵎ ⵍⴰⵎⴰⵙ ⵏ ⵜⵣⵇⵖⵅⵜ ⵉⵖⵢ ⴰⵙⵓⵎⵢ ⵏ ⵓⴰⵎⵖⵙ ⵉⵖⵢ ⵔⴰ ⵏ ⵓⵅⵣⵣⵓⵛ ⴰⵖⵛⵛⵙ ⵉⵖⵢ ⴰⵙⵛⵛⵙ ⵙⵓ ⵅ ⵥⵖⵛⴰⵙⵙⵓⵍ ⵏ ⵓⵙⴰⵎⵅⵏ ⵉⵖⵢ ⵜⴰⵍⴰⴰⵙⵙⵅⵜ ⵜⴰⵎⵖⵔⵇⵉⵇⵓⵓⵍⵥⵜ ⵉⵖⵢ ⴰⵙⵛⵓⵜⵜⵉ ⵍⵍⵙ ⵙ ⵔⴰ ⵏ ⵍⴰⵛⵛⴰⵔ ⵥⴰⵉⵍ ⵉⵖⵢ ⴰⵙⵍⵍⵎⵅ ⵍⵍⵙ ⵉⵖⵢ ⴰⵙⵙⵙⵓ ⵍⵍⵙ ⵙ ⵛⴰⵛk ⵛⵛⴰ ⵙⵎⴰ ⵅⵛⵅⵅ ⵃⴰ ⵏ ⵜⵙⵓⴰⵅⵜ ⵅⵜⵜⵥⴰⵓⴰⵍ ⵏ ⵓⵛⵅⵇⴰⵅ.
L'impression, la copie, le recomposition, totale ou partielle, l'enregistrement sur bande magnétique, disque compact ou tout autre support, sont interdits sauf autorisation écrite de l'éditeur.

# ᖁᓄᖅᑐᕿ ᐊ ᖃᑕᑐᑐᖃᕐᕕᒃ

ᓄᑐ ᑐᑐᓄᑐᓄᕕ ᔪᓂ ᐊᓄᑐᑐ ᓄᑕ ᖃᔪᒪᓄ ᑕᔪᓄᑐᕕ ᖅ ᔪᕿᕕᑐᑕ ᐊ QQᘐᓄᒉ, ᙅᑦᑕᕕ ᑐ ᔪᓄᖁ ᐊ ᖁᑐᐱᐃᕿᑐᖁ ᓄᒥᕕ ᐱᕿᖅᑐ ᔪᓂ ᐊ ᖃᐱᐃᕿᑐ ᓄᑕᒪᒪᔪᓂ ᖁᓄᑐᓄ ᖁ ᑕᓄᑐᓄ ᒥᓄᐱᒪᔪᓄ ᑕᖃᐱᘐ ᑐ ᖁᖃᐃᓄᔪᖁ ᖁᓄᒪQᓂᑐᕿᑐᖁ, ᖁᑐᑕᖃᐊ ᑐᓂᒥᒪᓂ ᐊᒪᕕᓄᔪᓂ ᑕᖃᐱᘐ ᑐ ᖁᖃᐃᓄᔪᖁ ᓄᑕᒪᒪ

© Tifinaghe - IRCAM

# ⵜⵉⴼⵉⵏⴰⵖ ⵉⵜⵜⵉⵍⵉⵢ[1]

**Alphabet tifinaghe** — **أبجدية تيفيناغ**

| | TIFINAGHE | Correspondance latine | Correspondance arabe | Exemples |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| ya | ⴰ | a | ا | ⴰⵡⴰⵓ |
| yab | ⴱ | b | ب | ⴰⴱⵓⵡ |
| yag | ⴳ | g | گ | ⵜⵉⵅⵍⵉ |
| yag$^{w}$ | ⴳⵯ | g$^{w}$ | گ‘ | ⴰⵣⵅⵅⵯⴰⵢ |
| yad | ⴷ | d | د | ⴰⵀⵏⵡ |
| yaḍ | ⴹ | ḍ | ض | ⴰⴹⴰⵇ |
| yey | ⵄ | e | | ⴰⵀⵇⵄⵏⵄⵄⵏ |
| yaf | ⴼ | f | ف | ⴰⵀⵏⵙ |
| yak | ⴽ | k | ک | ⵜⵉⵙⵓⵙⵜ |
| yak$^{w}$ | ⴽⵯ | k$^{w}$ | ک‘ | ⴰⵍⵡⵡⴰⵓⵓⵯⵀ |
| yah | ⵀ | h | ه | ⴰⵀⵡⵡⵏⵏ |
| yaḥ | ⵃ | ḥ | ح | ⴰⵃⵍⴰⵇ |
| yaɛ | ⵄ | ɛ | ع | ⴰⵄⵜⵙⴰ |
| yax | ⵅ | x | خ | ⵜⵉⵅⵙⵓⵉ |
| yaq | ⵇ | q | ق | ⴰⵇⵓⴰⵙ |
| yi | ⵉ | i | ي | ⵉⵍⵉ |
| yaj | ⵊ | j | ج | ⴰⵢⵀⵊⴰ |
| yal | ⵍ | l | ل | ⴰⵍⵯⴰⵯ |
| yam | ⵎ | m | م | ⴰⵍⴰⵏ |
| yan | ⵏ | n | ن | ⵉⵓⵡⵏ |
| yu | ⵓ | u | و | ⵓⵡⵍ |
| yar | ⵔ | r | ر | ⵓⵔⴰⵓ |
| yaṛ | ⵕ | ṛ | ڕ | ⵜⵕⵕⴰ |
| yaɣ | ⵖ | ɣ | غ | ⴰⵢⵓⵓⵍ |
| yas | ⵙ | s | س | ⵉⵯⵙ |
| yaṣ | ⵚ | ṣ | ص | ⵜⴰⵍⵚⵕⵇⵉⵜ |
| yac | ⵛ | c | ش | ⴰⵛⵍⵍⵍⴰⵯ |
| yat | ⵜ | t | ت | ⵜⴰⵀⵓⵙⴰⵓⵜ |
| yaṭ | ⵟ | ṭ | ط | ⵜⵉⵟⵟ |
| yaw | ⵡ | w | وٗ | ⴰⵍⵍⴰⵯ |
| yay | ⵢ | y | يٗ | ⵜⴰⵔⵙⴰ |
| yaz | ⵣ | z | ز | ⴰⵍⴰⵣⵉⵢ |
| yaẓ | ⵥ | ẓ | ڒ | ⴰⵣⴰⵯⵉⵍ |

*1 Tableau officiel de l'alphabet tifinaghe tel qu'il est préconisé par le Centre de l'Aménagement Linguistique (CAL) et consacré par l'IRCAM.*

## ᖲᓄᗝᓄᕉᖲ

ᕋ ᔾᕋᑕᓄᓕ ᐧ ᒪᙆᐃᖲᑕᓄ ᕋᐧᙆ ᖲᕋᕉᐱᐱᕋᖲ, ᐃᓄᐃᐃᓄ ᕻᓄᕮᐧᓄ ;

ᕋ ᖲᑕᓄᐃᓄᗝᖲ ᕋᐧᙆ ᐃᕋᐃᔾᓄ ᙅᖘᗝᓄᒪᕋ, ᖲᕋᑕᖵᗝᕋᖲ ᖲᓄᑕᙅᒪᓄᗝᙆᖲ ᐧ ᒪᓄᐧᙅᕋᒪᐃ ᕋᐧᙆ, ᐃᐃᕋ ᕋᕉᓄᐧ ᕋᗝᑕᐱᔾᔭᓄᖲᐧ ᕋ ᒪᙆᑕᕋᔭᐧ ᐧᓄ ᖲᗝᗝᙆᗝᑕᐧ ;

ᕋ ᖲᓄᔾᔭᓄᒪᖲ ᕋᐧᙆ ᕋᐧᓄᗝ ΘQQᓄᐱᓄ ᐧᓄ ᙆᗝ ᕋᗝᗝᙆᐸᓄᐃ ᒪᙆᗝᕻᐃᐃᐱ ᖵᓄᗝᗝᐧᖲ ;

ᕋ ᙆᑕᓄᐃᓄᗝ ᕋᐧᙆ ᗝᓄᑕᕋ Θᙆᑢᗝᕋᐸᓄ ;

ᕋ ᓄᘎᘏ ᖲᕋᐧᓄ ᐱ ᒪᕋᐧᓄ ᕋᖲᖲᕋᗝᕋᐧ ᖲᕋᐸᙆᏆᓄ ᖲᕋᕉᐱᙆᓄᐧᕋᐧ.

ᕻᓄᒪᙅᕋᔭᓄ ᑕᙆᐧᐱᕋΘ

## ⵜⴰⵣⵍⵓⵙⵜ

ⵓⵅⵛⵢ ⴰⵍⵣⵚⵍⵍ ⴰⵏ ⵋⵛⵓⵙⴰⵣⵎⵓⵋⵋⵍ ⵋⵅⵏⵓⵏⴰⵍⵍ ⵣⵋ ⵋⵛⵛⴰ ⵏⵉⵉⵓ ⵏ ⵍⵉⵢⵜⵛⴰ ⵜⴰⵛⵆⵆⵙⴰⵍⵜ, ⵉⴰⵉⵉⴰ ⵀⴰⵄⵍⴰ ⵍⵍⴰ ⵋⵙⵙⵍⵍ ⴰⵏ ⵜⵍ ⴰⵉⵙⵍⵜ ⵙ ⵋⴰⵜ ⵍ ⵜⵛⴰⵛⵔⵜ ⵋⵣⵋⵉⵍ ⵆⵆⴰⵏ.

ⵋⵏⵏⵢ ⵄⵄⴰⵀⵍ ⵍⴰⵍⵣⵚⵍⵍ ⴰⵏ ⵋⵛⵣⵣⵋⵍⵍ ⵔⴰⵔⵙⴰ ⵜⴰⵢⵄⵀⵜ ⵋⵍⵓ, ⵓⵙⵋⵢ ⵙⵔⵙⵏⵍ ⵍⵍⵙⵜⴰⵏ (ⵙ ⵜⵀⵇⴰⵍⵙⵋⵙⵜ) ⵏⵓⵛⴰ ⴰⵏ ⵓⵙ ⵜⵍ ⵜⵜⵓⵢ.

ⵢ ⴰⵙⵙ ⴰⵏ, ⴰⵙ ⵜⵍ ⵜⵜⴰⵉⵙⵢ ⵣⵋ ⵜⵛⵍⴰⵄⵜ ⵋⵍⵓ, ⵓⵀⵋⵢ ⵍⵍ ⵅⵋⵠⴰⵍ ⵍ ⵋⵛⵓⵙⵅⵓⵋⵋⵍ ⵙⵙⵍⵍⵍ ⴰⵍⵣⵚⵍⵍ ⴰⵏ ⵛⴰⵋⴰ ⵓⵙ ⵙⵙⵋⵍⵍ ⵋⵍⴰⵢⵋⵣⵍ ⵍⵍⵙⵍ, ⵍⵢ ⵏ ⵛⴰⵍⵋ ⵣⵋ ⵏ ⵓⵋⵅⴰⵍ.

ⵅⵓ ⴰⵍⵣⴰ ⵏⴰⵙⵙ ⵜⴰⵍⵀⵓⵙⵜ ⵍⵍⵙ ⵜⴰⵛⵣⵣⵋⴰⵜ ⵍⵍⴰ ⵋⵊⵇⴰⵍ ⵠ ⵋⴰⵍ ⵍ ⵍⵛⴰⵅⵏⵓⵏ ⵋⵣⵙⵙⵋⵍ.

ⵛⴰ ⴰⵏ ⵋⵍⵍⴰⵍ ⴰⵋⴰ ? ⵛⴰ ⵛⵋ + ⵋⵍⵍⴰ ? ⵠ ⵛⴰⵍⵋ ? ⵛⵋⵍⵛⵋ ? ⵏ ⵛⴰⵠ ?

ⴰⵏⵆⵆⵓ ⵍ ⵓⵠⵉⴰ ⴰⵏ ⴰⵅⵙⵍⵍⵜ ⵍⵢ ⵏ ⵜⴰⵋⵙⵙⵍ ⴰⵏ ⵜⴰⵏⵉⵙⵍⵜ ⵜⴰⵛⵓⴰⵅⵓⵋⵋⵍⵜ, ⵋⵉⴰ ⵏⴰⵙⵋ ⵋⵍⵍ ⵍ ⵓⵊⵢⵓⵙⵙ ⴰⵠⴰⵜⴰⵙ ⵓⵙ ⵋⵠⵙⵙⴰ ⴰⵏ ⵏⵋⵠⵙ ⵊⵠ ⴰⵍⵍⵓⵉ. ⵋⵙⵙⵓⵙⵛ ⵋⵋⵋ ⵅⵋⵠⴰⵍ ⴰ ⵜⵍ ⴰⵉⵙⵢ ⵋ ⵋⵛⵢⵙⴰⵍ.

ⵀⴰⵍⵣⵚⵋⴰ ⵛⵓⵏⵏⵋⵙ

# 𐴤𐴠𐴧𐴧𐴘𐴤 𐴤𐴠𐴅𐴧𐴋𐴠𐴑𐴘𐴤

𐴦𐴠𐴜𐴦𐴧𐴁 𐴁𐴑𐴠 𐴁 𐴋𐴠𐴁𐴧𐴋𐴁 𐴦𐴅𐴠𐴎𐴠𐴁 𐴦𐴅𐴘𐴑𐴠𐴁𐴂𐴦𐴜

## ᓂᐱᓄ ᓂᒪᓕᒐᓂᑐᖅ

### ᓂᑎ ᐱ ᕿᐃᓂᐃ, ᐊᑎᑎᓂᓴ[1] ᓂᑎ ᑎᓵᕿᐱ

ᓴᓂᐧ ᐧ ᒐᓂᑎᑎᓂᑐ, ᕿᐱᐱᓂ ᓴᓂᐧ ᐧ ᖃᑎᐦᓕᓐ ᑎ ᐱᓂᑎ ᓴᓂᐦ ᐧ ᐦᓂᒐᐦ ᓂᐱ ᓂᑎ ᕿᐦᐦᑎ ᐦᓂᑎᖅᑎᓂᐦ ᕿ ᒪᖃᒪᒪᕿᑎ. ᐦᘎᘌᑎ ᕿᒪᒪᓂᑎ ᐧ ᐦᑎᑌᓂᐦ ᐦᓂᐧᐃ ᓯᓂ ᐱᓂᐦ ᐦᓂᐦᒪ ᓂᒪᓂ ᐧᐃᐦ ᐊᓂᖃ. ᕿᐱᐱᓴ ᐃᐃ ᐦᒪᓂᕮᐃ, ᐦᕮᐦᖃᑫ ᐦᐦ ᕿᒪᒪᓂ ᐃᐃᑎ ᓂᐃᐃᕿᐧ ᐦᐦ ᐦᖃᐦᓂ ᐦᘎᘎᕿᒪᓂ ᑎᑎ ᐦᑎᒐᐃᕿᕿᒪ, ᐦᐃᓂ ᑎᑎ :

– ᒪᓂ ᓂᐱ ᐦᑎᘎᓂᑎᐱ ? ᒪᓂᐃᕿ ᓂᒪᓂᐃ ?

– ᕿᒪᒪᓂ, ᒪᘎ ᖃᑎᓴᖉ ᘎᑎᓂ ᐧ ᖃᑎᑌᓂ, ᒪᓂᐦᐦᓂ ᓂᑎᑎᓂᖉ ᓂᑎ ᐃᐦᐧᐧᓂ ?

– ᐊᓂᑭ, ᑎ ᐦᕿᐱᐦ ! ᒪᓂᐦᐦᓂ ᕿᑎᒪ ᐃᐦᐧᐧᓂ ?

ᐦᒐᐦ ᓂᖉᐃᐱᕿᒪ ᐦᓂᒪᓂ ᐧ ᕿᐃᐃᕿᑎ ᐦᘘᘎᕿᒪ ᓂᑎ ᐦᖃᐦᐦᖉᒪᒪᓂᒪ ᓂᒐᐱ ᐃᐦᐦᓂᐦ. ᕿᐱᐱ ᑌᓂᑌ ᐊᑎᑎ, ᕮᖃᖉ ᐱ ᕿᐦᐦᖃᑌᓂᑎᑎ ᐃᓂᐦᓂᖅ ᐃᐃᑎ ᐧᐃᖃᐃ ᐧᐃᖃᐃ ! ᓂᑎ ᐦᑎᖃᓂᑎ ᐃᖃᐦᒪᓂᑎ ᐊᑎ ᐱ ᕿᐦᐦᓂᑌᓂᑌ ᐃᓂᐦᓂᓂᐦ.

ᖉᕿᑎ ᕿᐃᘎᒪ ᐦᐃᐦ, ᐊᓂᐃᐦ ᓂᑎ :

– ᕿᑎ ᐦᖉᕿᐱ ᓂᐱ ᓂᖉ ᐦᕮᘎᐱ ᘎᑎᓂ ᐧ ᐃᖉᑎᒪ ᕿ ᐃᓂᖉᖉᓂᐊ ᐊᘎ ᐊᓂ ᐱ ᕿᐦᐦᓂᑕᘎᓂᐃ ?

– ᒪᓂᐦᐦᓂ ᐃᓂᖉᖉᓂᐊ ? ᕿᐊᓂ ᓂᑎᐃᐦ ᑌ ᐃᑌᑌᓂᕮ.

– ᐃᓂᐊᓂ ᐦᐦᓂᑎᖉ ᐄᘎᘎ ᐱ ᒪᐃᒪᒪᕿᑎ ᐧ ᐃᑎᓂᖅ ᓂᐱ ᖉᐃᑕᘎᓂᐃ ! ᓂᑌ ᐦᑎᐃᑎᓂ ᐃᐃᑎᒪᓂᑌ ᑌ ᐃᓂᑫᑫᓂᑌ.

ᕿᑎᐊᐱ ᐯᕮ ᐃᓂᐃᐃ ᓂᑎ ᕿᑎᐃᕿᐄᖉᒪ ᓂᐃᐱ ᐦᐦᓂᓂᐦ.

ᕿᐸᖉᑫ ᑌᓂᑌ ᐊᑎᐃ, ᕿᘎᘌᑎ ᕿᖯᑎᕿ ᓂᑎᖅᓂ ᕿ ᐃᐃᑎ ᐊᑎ ᕿᖯᑫ ᐱᓂ ᐱᐸᐃᐃᐃ ᓂᐱ ᕿᖯᑫ ᒪᓂ ᓂᐱ ᖉᕿᑫ ᐃᐦᐦᓂᑎᑫᐃᐦ ᐊᑎ.

ᐦᐃᐦᐦᑫ ᑌᓂᑌ ᐃᓂᐃᐃ ᓂᑎ ᕿᑎᐃᕿᐄᖉᒪ ᐦᐦᓂᑎᑫᐃᐦ ᐃᐃᑎᒪᓂᑌ ᐃᓂᐦᓂᓂᐦ. ᕿᑎᐃᕿᐄᖉᒪ ᐦᐦᓂᑎᑫᐃᐦ ᐃᐃᑎᒪᓂᑌ ᐃᓂᐦᓂᓂᐦ.

ᐃᐃᑎᒪᓂᑌ

## ᓂᐲᓄ ᒪᕋᐅ ᐅᕋᐊ

## ᕆᖅᐻ ᕆᓂᐱ ᕆᓂᐃᐃᕋ

ᖁᓂ ᐊ ᖅᐅᐃᓂᐲ, ᐊᕆᕆᓂ ᐱ ᕆᑕᒪᒪᖅᕮᕆ ᐊᐅ, ᓂᐅ ᕆᕆᕋᐱᕋᐅᐊ ᐅ ᕆᑕᐳᐳᓂᐅᕆ. ᓂᐅᐃᓂᐲ ᐱᓂ ᕋᕆᕆᓂᘎᐅ ᓂᐅ ᕆ ᕆᖅᕆᕆᓂᒪᐅ ᕆᑕ�couᓂᐅᕆ ᐊᐅ ᓂᐱ ᕋᐻᐅᐅ ᓂᖁᐊᓂ ᖁᖅᘎ ᓂᐅ ᐱ ᕆ ᕋᐲᐻᐲ. ᓂᘎᘏ" ᑕᓂ ᓂᐱ ᓂᐅᐊ ᕋᐊᕮᐊ ᐅᐅ ᐃᕋᐅᐊ ᕋᐅᐱᓂᖁᐅ. ᑕᓂᑫᓂ ᕋᒪᐱᓂᐊ ᖃᓂᐊ ᕋᐅ ᐃᓂᐊ ᑕᕋᐱᐱᐊ ᕋᑕᓂᖃᖅᐱᐊ.

ᖁᓂ ᐊ ᒪᓂᐅᐅ, ᕆᑕᑕᖅᕆ ᓂᐅ ᕆᑕᖃᓂᐅᕆ. ᕋᘎᘎᕋᑕ ᐱ ᖅᐅᐃᓂᐲ ᖅᐅ ᐱᓂ ᕋᕆᕆᖅᐅᐸᖅᐲᖅᑫ. ᖃᖃᓂᐊ ᓂᘎᘏ" ᑕᕋᐱᐱᐊ ᕋᐱ ᕆᓂᖁᐅᕋ ᐊ ᖅᐦᐅᕮᕮᖅᕆ ᐊᑕᕮᕮᖅᕆ ᐊᐅ ᐅᐅ ᓂᐅᕋᕆ ᐊᐅᐅᐅᑕᐅᐊ ᓂᐅ ᐅᐅ ᓂᑫᐅᐊ ᕋᐅᐱᐱᐊ ᐅᐅᐅᑕᐅᐊ ᐊᐅ ᐅᐅᐅᑕᐅᐊ ᐅᐅᐅᑕᐅᐊ ᐅᐅᐅᑕᐅᐊ

## ᓄᐊᓂ ᒪᕐᑐ ᖃᑫᓄᕮ

### ᖁᑐ ᐱᓄ ᕆᖁᕆᓄᐊᕐ ᑐ ᕆᓄᐃᓗᐃᕐ ᖁᐊᓄ ᑐ ᕆᕐᐱᐱᕐ, ᐱᓄ ᕆᖁᕆᓄᐊᕐ ᕐ ᑕᑕ ᕆᒪᐊᓂ[1]

ᕐᐃᖃᓄ ᔪᓂᐊ ᐊ ᒪᓄᖃᖁᐱ ᐅᓄ ᐋ ᐱᓄ ᕆᕐᐱᕐᑐᓂ ᑕᕐᐱᐱᐊ ᓄᑐ ᑐᓄᒪᓄᐊᐅ. ᓄᐱIᕐᐊ ᓄᕆ ᐱ ᑕᕐᐋᓂ ᐊ ᕆᓄᐊᓄᑐᕐᐊ.

ᕆᐃᖃᓄ ᕆᕆ ᕆᑕᐊᓄᐊᕆ ᓄᑐ ᕆᑕᖁ ᐊᕆᕆᓄᕆ ᐱ ᕐᐃᖃᕼᑐ[2].

ᔪᓂ ᐊ ᒪᓄᑐᑐ, ᕆᐱᐱᖁ ᐱ ᕆᓄᒪᖁᖅᕆ ᕆᐅᓄ ᓄᑐ :

- ᓄ ᕆᓄ ᑭᓄ, ᕐᐊᐅᓄ ᐱᓄᑐᕐ ᔪᓂ ᐊ ᐋᓄᑐ ᓄᐱᕆᑕᕐᑐ ᓄᐱ ᓄᑕ ᕆ ᕐᐊᕐᕊᕆ.
- ᓄᒪᕐ ᐱ ᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᕊᖁᑐᑕ ᕐᐊᐅᓄᐊ, ᑐᐱᐱᑐᕼ ᕐ. ᑭᓄ ᕆ ᕐᐅ ᔨᑐᑫᕊ ᓄᐱ ᕆ ᕐᑐᕐᐃᕊ.
- ᕐᒪᓄ ᑫᙱᑕ ᕐᑕᔨᔪᓂ ᐅᑕ ᕆᑐᑫᕊᐱᐱ ᕐ ᐃᕊ ᐱ ᑭᓄ ᕆ ᓄ ᖃᑕ ᕆᖁᑫᓄᙱ.

ᕆᑐᓄᑐ ᕆᑕᐅᓄᐊᕆ ᕆᓄᑕᙱᖁᔪᕆ ᕊᑐ ᕆᓄᒪᖁᕆ ᐸᖁᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᕆᓄᑕᙱ ᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᓄᑐ ᕆᕆᕐᐃᕐ.

- ᑭᓄ ᐅ ᕐᐃᕼᑐ ᕐᙱᑐᕐ ᖃᑕ. ᐱᓄ ᕐᕆᕆᑕᐅ ᐱ ᕆᖁᑐᖁᕆ. ᐱᐱᓄᐅ ᓄᐱ ᕆᓄᑭᐅ

- ᓄᕿᕿᖃ ᑐ ᕐᔪᙱᑐ ᓄ ᓄᖁᕐᕐᕊ ᓄᑕᖁᕐᑐ. ᑕᓄᑕᖃ ᕆIQQᖁ ᔪᕆᓄᐱ. ᕆᓄᖁᑐᖁᕆ ᓄᐱ ᕆᖁ ᕆᓄᖁᖁᖁᕆ ᕐᐃᖁ! ᑕᓄᕆᕆᓄ ᕆᖃᑐᖃᓄᑐ ᓄᐱ ?

- ᑕᖃ ᖁᑐ ᕐ ᕆᖁᑕᕐᐃᐱ, ᐐᙆᕐᑕ ᑭᓄ ᕆ ᐱᐱᓄᐅ ᓄᐱ ᙱᑐᕐᐊ ᙱᕐ ᐱᓄ.

ᕆᓄᔪᐃᐃ ᕆᓄᒪᖁᕆ, ᕆᓄᐱI ᕆᓄᑕᐃᓄᐊᕆ ᓄᐱ ᕆIᙱᖁ ᑐ ᕆᕐᕮᕮᓄᒪᕐᐊ ᐃᑐ ᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᕐIQQᖁᐅ. ᕆᐅᐅᑐ ᐱᐅᐅᕐᑐ ᐅ ᔪᓂ ᐅ ᖁᑐᖁᐃᖁ ᓄᑐ ᕆᖁᕆᐐᙆᐃ.

ᕐᑕᕐᖃ, ᑭᓄ ᕐᑕᓄᑐᓄᕆᐅ ᖁᑫᖃᓂ ᐱ, ᑕᑕᑐᐅ, ᓄᑐ ᕆᕆᑕᑐᖁᐱᑕᐅ, ᓄᑐ ᕆᕆᑕᑐᖃᑐᕐᒪᐃ ᕿ ᒪᓄᐃᐃ.

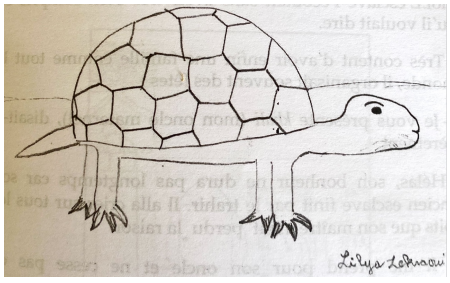
ᕆᐅᐅᖵ ᐱ ᕆᑕᐃᓄᐊᕆ ᙱᕿ ᒪᖁᐅᖁᑐ ᐃᑐ ᑐ ᒪᖁᑐᐅᐅᓂᒪᐃ. ᖁᑐ ᕐᑐᑐᕐᐅ ᕐᖃᐅᐅ ᑕᓄ ᖵᑐ ᕐᕆᕆᖁᕆᕆᔪ ᕐᙱᐅ.

- ᕐᒪᓄ, ᕆᐃᓄ ᓄᑐ ᕆᑕᐃᓄᐊᕆ, ᐱᓄ ᖵᕐᐅᕆ ᕆᕆᕮᘐᘐᓄᐱ ?

ᕆᙱᑐ ᕆᑕᐃᓄᐊᕆ ᓄᑕᐫᑐᘐᓄᘐ, ᕆᙱᙱᖁ ᕐᑐᖃ ᐃᑐ ᕿ ᖁᙱᑕᖁᑕ ᐃᑐ.

- ᑕᓄᑕᖃ ᕆᕿᕐᐱ ᓄᐱ ᕐ ᕆᖵᓄᐅᑐᘐᐱ[3] ! ᑕᙱᙱ ᐱ ᑕᕐ ᓱᓄᐱ ? ᑕᙱᙱ ᐱ ᕆᙱᑐᖁᕆ ? ᐅᖃᖃ ᕐᙱᓂ ᕆᓄᑕᐃᓄᐊᕆ, ᖃᖁ ᔪᓂ ᐱᓄ ᕐᑐᘐᘐᕆᖁ ᑐ ᖁᓄᖁᐅᖃᕐ ᕐᒪᖁ, ᓄᑐ ᕐᕆᕆᒪᓄᑐᙱᓄ ᓄᐱ ᙱᖵ ᕆᓄᑐᑕᖁᕆ ᐅᑐ ! ᐅᑐ ᑐᓄᑐᕆᓄᕐᐱ ᐱ ᕆᕐᐱᐱᖁᓄᓂ, ᕆᐃᓄ ᑕᑕ ᕆᒪᐊᓂ, ᕆᐃᓄ ᑕᓄ ᕐᖵᖁᐱᓄ ᒪᓄᕮᖁᓄ ᓄᐱ ᕆᐃᓄ ᐅᐅᐅᓄᐅ :

- “ᖁᑐ ᐱᓄ ᕆᖁᕆᓄᐊᕐ ᑐ ᕆᓄᙱᙱᓄᔪᕐᐊ ᖁᐊᓄ ᑐ ᕆᕐᐱᐱᕐᑐᓂᐊᕐ ᕐ ᑕᑕ ᕆᒪᐊᓂ”.




[1]ᕆᓄᒪᐊᓂ: ᓄᐊᐊᓄᑐ ᐅᓄ ᕐᕆᕆᕐᐊᕐᐃ ᖵᕐᐊ ᖁᔪᑐᑐᕐ. ᕐᐱ ᑕᑕ ᕆᒪᐊᓂ, ᕆᐃᓄ ᑕᕐ ᕐᖵᖁᐱᐱ ᒪᓄᕮᖁ ᐅᐅᑐ, ᕆᐃᓄ ᑕᕐ ᕐᑕᐃᓄ ᒪᓄᐃᓄᐊᐅ ᐅᑐ.

[2]ᕐᐃᖃᕼᑐ: ᓄᐐᑐᘐᘐ, ᘐᖁᕆᖃᑐᓄ, ᕐᕼᐃᖃᑐ, ᕆᓄᑕ ᐃ ᕐᐊᐊᑐᖃᓄᐱ.

[3]ᕆᖵᓄᕼᑐᐱ : ᕆᖵᐱᑐᐱ.

## ᓄᐃᓗᓄ ᒪᔨᐅᐃᑦ ᑎᑎᕐᓗᒃ

### ᓄᑕᖅᕐ ᕐᑐ ᐱᔨᔪ ᖃᓄᐊᓂᓄ ᓄᐅ ᕆᔨᔪ ᔨᐅᑐᔪ ᐱ ᓄᓄ ᔨᓂᕐ[1]

ᓯᔨᑎ, ᕆ ᒪᓄᖅᕐᐱ ᐃ ᕐᑎᖅᑎᕐᓂ, ᕆ ᔪᓄᖃ ᐃ ᖃᑦᓄᐊᖃ ᐃ ᖃᑦᕐᑐᖃ ᐃ ᕐᑦᓂᐅᓄᖅᕐᑕ, ᔨᑎᖅᓄ ++ ᔪᓄᐃ ᐃ ᕐᐅᕆᓄᓯ ᔨᕮᑫᑫᐊᐃ ᑦᓄᑕ ᕐᐅ ᔪᐱᐅᓄ, ᓄᑐ ᔨᖃ+ᓄᐅᑦ ᒪᔨᒪᓄ ᔨᐃᓄᐃ ᔨᐱ ᒪᓄᐃᓄ ᒪᒪᐅᐃ. ᔪᓄᐃ ᐃ ᒪᓄᐅᐅ, ᔨᔪ+ᐅ[2] ᓄᐱ ᔨᐅᑎᐅ ᓄᒪᐱ ᐃ+ᖃ ᓄᐃ ᒪᒪᐅ. ᔪᓄᐅᔨ ᓯᔨ ᔨᐅᑦᔪᓄᐃ ᒪᒪᐅ ᒪᐃᒪᓄ ᕆᔨᐅᐃ ᔨᕆᓄᐃ ᓄᕼᓄᐃᑎᓄᔪ ᗡᓄᐊ, ᔨᐅᐱᐅᕼᔨ +, ᔨᐅᐅᐃᐅ ᓄᐅ ᔨᓐᘐᓄᒪ ᔨᔪᕐᐱᓄᐃ, ᔨᒪᓄ ᓄᐅ :

- ᓯᔨ ᒪᓄᐅᐅ ᓄᐱ, ᐅ ᐱᓄ+, ᖃᔪᔪᔨ +ᕆᔨᐱ ᓄᐃ ᔨᐃᕐ, ᕐᑕᓄᐅ ᐃ +ᕆᐃᐃᔨᐃ+ ᐃ ᔨᑕᑕᓄ. ᑕᖅ +ᐃᕐᐅᓄᗡᐅᓄᐱ, ᑕᓄᐃᔨ ᕆ +ᕐᑦᖅᔨᐱ ᓄᔪᓄᐱ ᔨᓯᐅᔨᐃ, +ᔨᐃᔨᐱ ᓄᐅᐃ: ᗡᗡᔨᑕᔨᔪ ᒪ ᕆ +ᑕᓄᓯᔨᐅ+ ᐱᕮᔨᔪ ᕐᐃ+ᑕᓄ ᓄᐃᐃᔨᕆ +ᑕᑕᕐ+, ᗣᓄ ᔪᔨ ᐱᐱᔨᔪ ᐱ ᔪᐅ ᑕᕐᑕᑕᔨᐅ ᓄᐱ ᐱᓄᐅᐅ ᗡᗡᔨᑕᔪ. ᓄᐅ ᓄᐅ ᔨᐅᐅᔪᓄᐱ ᔨᐅᑕᔪ ᑕᓄᑫᓄ ᕐᐅ ᒪᓄᐃᓄ ᔨᐅᑕᔨᐅ ᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᓄᐅ ᔨᒪᓄ.

ᔨᐱᐱᔪ ᔨᑕᑕᐅ ᑫᔨᕆᓄᐃ ᓄᑕᖅᕐ +ᓄᔪᕐᐃ +ᐃᐃᓄ ᐱᓄᐅᐅ, ᓄᐅ ᔨ+ᓂᕆᕆᓄ ᓄᕮᕮᓄᗣ ᐃ +ᕼᕐᕆᐃᑎᔨᐃ ᕕᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᔨᐅᐃᓱᓂ ᓄᐅ ᔨᐱᐱᐃ :

- ᔨᐅᐅᕐᐅᑕ ᔨᔪᔨ ᗜᓄᑫᐅᓄ ᓄᐱ ᓄᒪᒪ ᐅᐅᑕᐃᔨᐱᔪ ᓄᓄ ᔨᒪᕐ, ᓄᐱ ᔨ+ᓂᔨᐃ ᐅ ᑫᔨᕆᓄᐃ ᐃ ᕐᗜᕐᐅᓄᕆ.

ᑕᓄᑫᓄ ᓄᑕᕆᔨᗜ, ᕐᐅ ᓄᐅ +ᔪᔪᕮᕮᔨᕼ +ᕐᑕᐅᓂ ᒪᒪᐅ ᐅᑕᔨ ᔨᐅᑕᔪ ᒪᒪᐅ ᔨᔪᐱᐅ +. ᓄᐅ ᔨ+ᓂᔨᐃ ᔨᐅᑕᔪ ᓄᐱ ᕆ ᖃᕐ ᓄᐱᔪᓄᐅ ᔨᐅ ᔨᕼᕼᔪ ᗜᓄᗜ ᒪᒪᐅ ᔨᕮᕕᐅ "ᓄᓄ ᔨᐃᕐ, ᓄᓄ ᔨᐃᕐ...
ᔨᒪᓄ ᓄᐅ ᕐᐅᕆᓄᓯ ᒪᓄᔪ: "ᓄᑕᖅᕐ ᕐᐅ ᐱᔨᔪ +ᓄᔪᕐᐃ, ᓄ ᐅ ᕆᔨᔪ ᔨᐅᑕᔪ ᐱ ᓄᓄ ᔨᐃᕐ".

[1] ᓄᓄ ᔨᐃᕐ : ᕐᑕᓄᐅ ᐃ ᔨᑕᑕᓄ, ᔪᔪ ᐱ ᕆᓄᐱᔨ.

[2] ᔨᔪ+ᐅ : ᔨᒪᖅᕮ.

## ᓄᐃᓐᓇᓄ ᒪᕐᕕᑐ ᑐᒥᒥᓂᑐ

## ᐊᕐᕕᑐ ᕆᕐᒥᕐᕆᓄᑐ ᐃ ᓂᒥᓄᐃᓐᓇᓄᑎ[1] ᒥᓄᑕᓄ ᕐᑐᓂᑎ ᐱᓄ ᕐᐊᑌᑌᑕ

ᓴᓄᐃ ᐃ ᒪᓄᑐᑐ, ᕐᐱᐱᓄ ᓂᒥᓂᑕ ᕿᑐ ᐅᐱᕐᐱᐃᐊ. ᒥᒥᑐᐃ ᕐᕿᑐᐱᓄᓴᐃ ᓄᑐ ᕆᕆᐃᓴᓂᐱᐱᓂᐃ ᕐᒥᖏᓄᐃ ᑐᓄᐃ, ᓂᑐ ᓄᖏᖏᓕ ᑐᓄᐃ ᓴᓄᑐᓄᓴᐃ ᓄᐱ ᓴᓄᐃ ᐃ ᓂᐊᑐᓄᒪ ᓴᒥᓄ ᓄᐱ ᓄᑕᖏᐃ ᓄᐱ ᖏᖏᐃ ᐱᓄᑐᑐᓂᓂᐃᐱᐃ ᓄᑐ ᐅᐱᐃᐊᐃ ᒪᓄ ᐱ ᕐᖏᖏᓄ, ᕐᑐᑐᕐᑐᐱ ᐱᕐᐊᑐ ᕐᑌᖏᖏᓄᕐᒥᐃ ᓄᑐ.

ᕆᒪᓄ ᓄᑐᐃ ᓴᓄᕆ ᐃ ᕆᕿᑐᐱᓄᓴᕆ ᕆᓄᑕᕐᕿᕐᑐᕆ[2] :

- ᕐᐅᐅᐃ ᐃᐃ ᓄᐱ ᐃᕐᑐᕐᐃ ᐊ ᓂᑕᐅᒪᓄᑐᓂ ᕐᑐ ᓂᑐ ᕐᐊᕐᕿ ᓄᑕᓂᐸᕮ. ᐱᐱᕐᕿ ᓄᐱ ᐅᓄᑫᑕ ᓄᑕᖏᕿ ᕐ ᒪᓂᓀ ᕐᒪᓂ. ᑕᖏ ᕐ ᕐᕆᑕᓄ, ᐅᓄ ᕆ ᓄᐱ ᐊᕿ ᕆᓄᑕᑐᐊᓄᓴᕆᓂᕆ ᐃᐃᓂ. ᒪᕆᐃ ᓄᑐ ᓄᖏᖏᓄ ᕐᕿᑐᐱᓄᓴᐃ ᓄᑌᐅᐅᓄ ᕐ ᕆᒪᐃᐊᕐᒥᕆ ᐃᐃᑐ.

ᕆᓄᑕᖏ ᕆᕿᑐᐱᓄᓴᕆ ᓄᐱ ᑐ ᐱᓄᑐ ᓂᑕᓂᑕ. ᕆᓂᐸᓄ ᕆ ᕐᐃᐃ ᕐᕿᕿᑫᕮ ᕿᕐᐸ ᓴᓄᕆ ᐃ ᕆᓂᑐᓂᕆ ᕆᓄᑕᐃᐊᓄᐃᕆ ᕐᕮᕮᐸ ᐃᒪᒪᐊᑐᐱ ᐊ ᓂᐸᓂᑐ ᐃᐃᑐ ᑐᒥᕐ ᓴᕐᐊᐸ ᐃᐃᑐ ᓄᑕᓄᒥᐃᐊᓄᐃ (ᐃᐱᓄᐃ) ᓄᐸᓄᕆᓄᑐ.

ᐸᑐ ᓴᓄᐃᓄᓴ ᕆᕆ ᕐᐱᓂᓴ, ᕐᑐᓄ ᓄᐱ ᕿᕕᐸᑐ ᕐᐅᐃᑐ ᕐᐱᑐᓄᓴᐃ ᐃ ᕆᓂᐱᐱᓂᑐᕆ ᓄᐱ ᐱ ᐱᐱᓂᐃ ᓄᐱ ᕿᓂᑐᑕ ᖖᑕ ᐃᐱᐱᓂᑐᓄᓴᐃ ᐃᐅᐱᐃᐊᓄᐃ ᐱᕐᐊᑐᐱᓄᓴᐃ ᐃᐅᐱᐃᐊᓄᐃ ᐃᐅᐱᐃᐊᓄᐃ ᐃᐅᐱᐃᐊᓄ

## ᓄᐱᓄ ᒪᕋᐅ ᘐᕮᕋᘐ

## ᓄᐃᑐᑐᐱ[1] ᐊ ᑕᖏᐅᓄ, ᓄᐅᐅ ᐊ ᕂᐱᓄᐅᘎᓄ

ᕋᐦᓄ ᑕᖏᐅᓄ ᓄᑕᘁᘁᔨᓂ ᐊ ᕂᒪIᓄ ᛁᛁᐅ. ᐱᓄ ᕋᐦᐦᓂ ᘎᖏ ᓄᐅᐅ ᖏᑐ ᐱᓄ ᕋᕆᐱᐱᖏ ᓄᐱ ᔨᕋᙆᕋ ᘎᑐᓄ ᐊ ᕂᖏᑐᐅᕋ ᐯᐅ ᕋᐦᑐᓂ ᐯᑐ ᑕᑢ + ᘁᔨᔨQᐊ ᕋᑕᓄᑐᓄᒪᒪ ᛁᛁᐅ. ᑕᓄᑢᓄ ᖏᑐ ᐱᓄ ᕋᕆᕆᓄᐦᓄ ᕆᓄᕮᐦᕋ ᕋ ᕂᒪᖏᑐᕋ ᓄᑐ ᓄᐅᐅ ᐊ ᕂᐦᓄᐅᘎᓄ ᛁᛁᓄ ᐯ ᐱᓄ ᕆᕆᑕᖏᒪᒪ ᓄᘎᘎᐟ ᓄᔨᕆ ᖏᐯᓄᑕ ᛁᛁᐅ ᐸᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᘁᐯᑐᘁ ᔨᓂ ᐊ ᖏᘁᑕᘁᘁᖏᐸᐣ, ᐅᐦᖏᐯᐦᖏᐣ, ᕆᕆᑢᕋᐊ ᑢᓄ ᐊ ᕆᓄᕮᐦᓄᕆᕋᐊ.

- ᓄᒪᑐᓄ ᓄᐱ ᕆᖏᕆᕆᑢᐱ ᓄ ᑕᖏᐅᓄ, ᕆᛁᓄ ᓄᐅ ᕋᑕᑕᓄ ᛁᛁᐅ.
- ᖏᗝᖏ ! ᕋᑐᓄᑐ ᓄᐅ, ᖏᑐ ᐅᖏᐦᓄᕆ ᐱᓄᑐᕋ ᓄᕮᕮᓄᘐ ᐊ ᕂᖏᑐᐅᕋ.

ᒪᓄᐯᐯᓄ ᐱᓄ ᓄᐅ ᗴᗴᓄᑐᐊ, ᓄᘁᐅᐊ ᓄᐅ ᕆᓄᕆᖏᑐᐅᕋ ᑢᕋᐯᓂᐊ ᐊ ᕆᕋᘎᘎᓄᘁ, ᐱᓄ ᕋᕆᕆᓄᐯᕋ ᓄᐱ ᕆᓄᑐᐅᐊ ᐱ ᕋᐱᐱᖏ.

- ᑕᓂᕋ ᑕᖏᐅᓄ ? ᛁᛁᓂ ᓄᐅᐊ ᕋᐱ ᒪᓂᓄᐦ ᛁᛁᐅ ᛁᛁᓄ ᐱ ᕋᐱᐱᓂ ᓄᐱ ᕆᖏᑐᐅᐊ ᘎᘎᕋᐊ.
- ᕋᘁᘁᓄ ᛁᛁ ᐯ ᔨᕋᐯᑐᓂ ᐱᓄ ᕋᐅᒪᖏᑐᕋ, ᕆᛁᓄ ᓄᐅᐊ ᕋᑕᑕᓄ ᛁᛁᐅ.

ᒪᕋᛁᓄ ᕋᐱᐱᓂ ᐅ ᕋᐯᑐᓂ ᓄᕻᐱ ᓄᐱ ᕆ ᕋᐱ ᓄᒪᕋᐊ ᐅ ᕆᐯᑕᑕᕋ ᖏᕻᓂ ᕆ ᕋᛁ ᕋᐯᓄ ᓄᕆᘓᓄᖏ ᐅ ᕆᕋᐱᕋ ᓄᑢᘎᖏ ᓄᑐ ᕋᕆᕆᘓQQᓄᑕ ᓄᘎᓄᘁ. ᖏᑐ ᐱᓄ ᕋᕆᕆᐱᐱᖏ ᑕᖏᐅᓄ ᐅ ᕆᒪᖏᑐᕋ ᓄᑐ ᓄᐅᐅ ᐊ ᕆᒪᖏᑐᕋ ᓄᐱ ᐱᓄᐸᓄ ᕋᐅᓄ ᐅᐅᐊ ᕋᐯᓄ ᘓᖏ ᕆᒪᖏᑐᕋ. ᓄᐅᐊ ᐅᐅᐊ ᐊ ᕂᒪIᓄ ᛁᛁᐅ ᕋᐅ ᕋᐯᓄ ᘓᖏ ᕆᒪᖏᑐᕋ. ᓄᔨᛁᓄᕆ ᓄ ᐅ ᐱᓄ ᓄᐅ ᕆᕆᕋᐸᕋ “ᓄᐃᑐᑐᐱ ᐊ ᑕᖏᐅᓄ, ᓄᐅᐅ ᐊ ᕆᐦᓄᐅᘎᓄ".

[1] ᓄᐃᑐᑐᐱ: ᓄᐱᐱᓄᐱ ᐊ ᒪᛁᛁᓄ ᕋᐅᘎᓄᐅᐊ ᕆᓄᒪᖏᑐᕋ ᛁᛁᐅ ᐅ ᛁᛁᕋᕆ.

## ᓄᐱᓂ ᒪᔨᐅ ᐅᓂ

### ᐊᐊᖅᐱᔨᐦ[1] ᒪᖅᐊᐊᓂᐱᐦ ᓄᐱ ᖅᐅ ᐊᔨᐦ ᒪᔨᐦ ᐃᑫᓂᑭᔨᑕ

ᔨᐊᓂ ᐃᑫᓂᑭᔨᑕ ᔪᓄᐦ ᐧ ᖅᑐᐃᓂ ᐧ ᐅᔨᐦ ᔨᐅᐊᐊᓴᓂᐅᐦ ᐊ ᖅᒪᐧᓂᔪ ᛁᛁᐅ. ᐱᓂ ᕿᖅᑐᐅ ᐧᐊᐊᓄ ᐧᓂᐃᓂ ᛁᛁᐅ (ᖅᐃᐧᑕᓂᐅ ᐧ ᐃᓂᐃᓂ ᛁᛁᐅ) ᛁᓂ ᔨᐢᐢᖅᔨᑕᓄᐦ ᐱᓂᑐᐅᐦ ᐦᔨ ᑕᓂ ᓄᐱ ᑕᑕᖅᐧᐦ ᔨᑕᓂᑐᓂᒪᒪ ᛁᛁᐅ.

ᐧᐊᓂ ᐧᓂᐃᓂ ᛁᛁᐅ ᓄᐱ ᔪᓂᐧ ᐧ ᐧᑐᐃᓂᐧ ᐧᓂᒪᐅᐅᓂᑐᐧ ᔨᐅᖅᐃᐦ ᐱᓂ ᐧᐧᒪᓂᑐᓵᓂ ᓄᐱ ᐧᓂᒪᐃᐦ ᐢᑐᓂᓄᔪ ᛁᛁᐅ ᓄᕻᐃᓂᐢᔪ. ᐱᓂ ᐧᐦᐦᑐᓂᔪ ᔨᕮᐃᐦ ᛁᛁᐅ ᐧᐊ ᔨᑫᐃᐢᔨᑫᔨᑫᒪ ᓄᐃᐃᔨᐊ ᐱᓂ ᐧᐧᐊᐊᓵ ᓄᑕᐃᐦ ᐧ ᐧᓂᐅᓂ ᛁᛁᐅ ᐱᐱᓂᒪ ᓄᐅ. ᑕᓂᑫᓂ, ᐱᓂ ᓄᐅᐦ ᐧᐧᔨᐃᔨ ᔨ ᑕᔨᐱᐱᐦ, ᐅᓂ ᐧ ᔨᐦ ᕿᑫᓂᐅᔨᑕ ᓄ ᐱ ᔨᑫᑫᐦᑕᐦ ᔨ ᒪᖅᐊᐊᓂᐱᐦ ᐊ ᔪᔨᕮᐅ. ᓄᐅ ᐧᐧᔨᐃᔨᐊᐦ ᓄᖄᖅᔭ ᓄᐱ ᓄᐦᐦ ᖄᐅᓂ ᐧ ᖅᐅᓂᕻᐅᓄᐅ ᔨ ᕿᑫᓂᐅᔨᑕ ᕕᑕᓂ ᓄᐱ ᖅᐅᐅᖅᑕᖅᓱ ᐧᔨᐅᐅᔨ ᛁᛁᐅ.

ᔪᓄᐦ ᐧ ᔪᔨᕮ, ᐧᕿᒪᓂ ᖄᔨᐊᓄᐦ ᐧ ᒪᓂᐧᓂᔪ, ᓄᔪᛁᓂᓱ ᓄ ᐅ ᐊᐊᖅᐧᐦᐦ ᒪᖅᐊᐊᓂᐱᐦ ᛁᛁᐅ ᓄᐃᐃᔨᐊ ᐦᐦᓱᐦ ᐦᔨ ᐧᔨᐅᐅᐅᔨ ᐧᐧᐦᐃᐦ ᐧᓄᐅᐦ ᐧ ᐧᓂᐊᐊᖅᐅᐧ ᐧᐧᑕᘐᑫᔨᐧ ᛁᓂ ᐊ ᐧᐦᐊᐦ. ᐧᓂᑕᐊᔨᕮᐧ ᓄᐱ ᖅᐅ ᐧᖅᖄᔨᔨ ᐦᔨᐦ ᓄᐱ ᖅᐅᒪᓂ ᐧᑕᔪᓂᐅ ᐸᑕᓂ ᓄᐱ ᐧᐱᐱᐦ ᐧᓂᘐᕮᓂ ᛁᛁᐅ. ᓄᐃᐃᔨᐊ ᐧᐧ ᐧᐅᖄᖄᐅ ᐧᑕᔪᓂᐅᐧ ᐧ ᒪᖅᑕᓂᐅ ᐧᐧᐧᓂᐧ ᐱ ᒪᖅᑕᓂᐅ ᛁᛁᔨᐧ. ᐧᖄᖄᐅ ᐧᓂᐅᔨ ᕮᑫᓂᐅᔨᑕ ᐊ ᔨᔪᓂᐃᐃᐦ ᛁᛁᐅ ᐧᐦᒪᓂ ᓄᐅᐦ :

- “ᔨᑫᔭᑕ ᐱᔨᔪ ᕮᑫᓂᐅᔨᑕ ᔨ ᒪᓂᑕᓄ ᐧ ᐧᓂᐅᓄ ᛁᛁᐅ ᐊ ᐧᔨᐅᐅᔨ”.

ᐅᓂᐅᐦ ᓄᐅ :

- ᐊᐊᖅᐧᐦ ᒪᓂᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᖅᐅ ᐊᔨᐦ ᒪᔨᐦ ᕮᑫᓂᐅᔨᑕ. ᐊᐊᖅᐱᔨᐦ ᒪᖅᐊᐊᓂᐱᐦ ᖅᐅ ᐱ ᒪᔨᐦ ᕮᑫᓂᐅᔨᑕ

ᐅ ᐧᔨᐊᔨᐅᓂ, ᔨᐧᐧᖅᔭᖅᔭᕻ ᖅᑕᐱᐱᓂᐅᐊ ᐧ ᐧᓂᕮᓄ ᛁᛁᐅ ᐧᓂᑕᓂᐅᐦ ᐧ ᕮᑫᓂᐅᔨᑕ.

ᓄᔪᛁᓂᓱ ᓂ ᐅ ᕻᖅ ᔨᐊ ᔨᐅᐅᐅᐊᖅᐧ ᕻᐅᓂ ᐧᓄ ᓄᐅ ᐧᐧᔨᐃᔨᐊᐦ :“ᐊᐊᖅᐱᔨᐦ ᒪᖅᐊᐊᓂᐱᐦ ᓂᐱ, ᖅᐅ ᐊᔨᐦ ᒪᔨᐦ ᕮᑫᓂᐅᔨᑕ”.

[1]ᐊᐊᖅᐱᔨᐦ: ᐊᐊᖅᐧᐦ, ᓵᐱᐱᓄ.

## ᓄᐃᓗᓄ ᒪᔨᐅ ᐧᓄᑕ

## ᐧᓄᕮᐱᖅᐧ ᐧᐃᒪᒋᔨᑕᐧ[1] ᐁ ᐧᑕᓄᐅᓄ

ᓯᔨᖏ, ᔨᖏᖏᓄ ᐧᐧ ᔪᓂ ᐁ ᖃᐃᐃᔨᐱ ᐱᓄ ᔨᐧᐧᕿᐱᕿᖅ ʘ ᐧᖃᕿᐅᓄ ᓄᐅ ᔨʘʘᓄᐅᓄ ᕉ ᐧᔨʘᒪᓄᖏ ᐁ ᐧᖅᐅᑕᔨᐁ ᐁ ᐧᕉᐃᐱᔨᐧ ᒪʘ, ᓄᐱ ᔪᔨᙳᔨᑫ ᑕᔨᐱᐱᐁ ᐱ ᐧᒪᖃᐅᔨᒪᔨᐁ ᒪʘᐁ ᐁ ᐹᖃ ᓄʘʘ.

ᔪᓂ ᐁ ᒪᓄʘʘ, ᔨᐅᐃᐃᓄ ᔨ ᔪᓂ ᐁ ᖃᕉᑫᕮ ᔨᑫᓂᓄ ᓄᐅ ᔨᐧᐧᖃᐧᐧᐅ ᔨ ᒪᔨᒪᓄ ᔨᙳᐅᐃᔨᐅ :

- ᔨ ᑫᘐᘐᔨ, ᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᔨᖅᔨᐁ ᓄᐱ ᔪᓄᒪʘ ᐧᓄᑕᕮᕮᖃᕮᐧ ᓄᐱ ᐧᓄᑕᙳᐃᖃᓄᑫ ᐧ

ᔪᓄᒪᔨ ᓄᘐᑫᑫᑕ ᔪᓂᒪᓄᔪ ᐁ ᔪᓄᑕᓄᐧᐅᓄᒪᐧ ᐧᖅᐃᐱᑕ ᐧ ᒪᓄᐹᐃᓄ, ᐧᖃᐧᐧᐃ ᐧ ᖃᐃᔨᙳᓄᑫ ᐧᐅʘ, ᐧʘʘʘ ᐱᓄᐧ ᓄʘ ᔪᓄᐧ ᐁ ᐧᙳᖃᖃᓄᐅᐱ ᓄᐱ ᓄʘ ᐧᐧᓄᐅᐱᐱ ᑕʘᓄ ᐁ ᒪᔨᒪᓂ ᔨᙳᐅᐱᐱ, ᘐᐃᓄ ᓄᐱ ᐧᔨʘ ᑫᓄᐹᓂᐁ ᔨᑫᐱᐱᐁ ᐹᐅᓄ ᐁ ᖃᘐᓄᐱᐱᖃ ᐁᖅ ᑲᓄ ᐁ ᔨᐱᐅᔨᑕᑎ, ᘐᐃᓄ ᓄᐱ ᐧᐧᔨʘ ᑫᓄᐹᓂ.

ᔪᖃᐱʘ ᙳᓄᑫʘ, ᔨᕿᐹᓄ ᓄʘ ᔪᓄᐧ ᐁ ᐧᐹ“ᑕᑕᔨᐅᐧ ᔨᐹᐧᐧᖃᐅ ʘ ᔨᕮᓄᑫᔨᕮᑎ. ᑕᓄᑲᓂ, ᐧʘ ᔨᐱᐱᓄ ᙳᔨ ᐱᓄᐅʘ, ᔨʘᐃᐃᓄ ᓄʘ ᓄᐅ ᐧᐧᓄᐃʘ ᔨ ᐧᓄᐃᐃᔪᓄᐧ ᐁʘ ᐁᓄ ᐧʘʘᑕᔪᖃᖃᐅ ʘ

- ᓄᑕᐅᐹᔨᐱ[2], ᓄᑕᐅᐹᔨᐱ, ᔨ ᑫᘐᘐᔨ, ᓄᒪʘᓄᐧ ᐧᓄᑕᔪᓄᐅᐧ ᓄᐱ ᐧᓄᑕᙳᐃᖃᓄᑫᔨᐧ.

ᔨᘐᐱᐱᓄ ᖃᐃᐃᔨᐱ, ᔪᓂᕮᖃᖃ ᔪᑫᐅᐅ ᔨᑫᓄᔪᓄ ᓄʘ ᐧ ᒪᓄᐃᐃᒪ, ᔨᐁᓄ ᓄʘ :

- ᔪᓄᑕ ᕼᐹᔨᔪ ᓄᑕ ᑲᔨᐧᓄᐁ ᐧ ᔨᐱᐅᔨᑕᑎ. ᑕᓄᐧ ᓄᐃᐃᔨᐧ ᔨᘐᖃᐃ ᐃᐃᓄ ᐧᐧᖃᔪᐧᐧᐅᐱ ?
- ᐧᑕᑕᐅᓄ ᐧᖃᐱᐅᐧ ᓄ ᑕᓄʘʘ ! ᐧᑕᑕᐅᓄ !

ᓄᔪᒪᓄ ᐧ ᓄᐅ ᐧᘐᓄᒪᓄᐃ, ᔪᓂᒪᓄᔪ ᖃᐧᐃᐃᔨᐱ ᐧᔨᕮᕮᓄᒪᔨᐁ ᒪʘ ᑲᒪᓂᐧ, ᖃᐱᑕ ᒪʘ ᔨᙳᔨᐃ ᐱ ᑲᓄ ᐁ ᒪᓄᙳᙳᓄᐅ ᔨᕼᕮᘐ ᐱ ᙳᔨ ᐱᐱᓄᒪᐧ ᐁ ᐧᑲᐅᐅᑲᐧ ᐧᒪᐅᐃᓄᒪ ᐧᐅᐃᐅᐅᐁ ᐧᐅᐃᐅᐅᐁ ᐁ

## ᓄᐱᓂ ᒪᕋᐅ ᕆᐦᓂ

### ᑕᓂ ᓄᐱ ᕋᖏᕋᐃ ᓄᐱ ᔪᕋᐃᕋ ᕋᐃᓂ ᖃᐅᐃᐃᕋᐱ ᓄᐅᖅᕋᒪᒪ[1]

ᕋᖅᕈᓂ ᕆᕆ ᔪᓄᐃ ᐧ ᖃᐅᐃᐃᕋᐱ ᕋᐃᓄᐃ ᓄᐅᖅᕋᒪᒪ. ᓄᑐ ᕆᐃ ᕋᕆᕆᐦᐦᐅᑐ ᐱᐱᓄᒪᒪ ᐧ ᔪᓄᕆ ᐧ ᕆᓄᏣᓄᏣᕆ ᕋᕆᕆᖃᐅᐦᖃᐃᖅᕋᐃ ⊙ ᕆᖃᐦᓄᑕᓄᐃ. ᖃᐅ ᕋᑐᕋ ᓄᐱ ᕆ ᕋᙱᕋᑫᐃ ᕋᒪᐱᓄᒪᒪ ᖃᐃᓄ ᓄᐱ ᕋᐅᕋᒪᒪ ᕋᐅ ᐱᓄᑐᐅ ᐃᐃᓄᐃ ᒪᓄᐅᖅᕋᒪᒪ. ᑕᓄᏣᓄ ᐱᓄ ᕆᐃ ᕋᐅᐃᓵᓄᕆ ᕋ ᕋᔪIIᓄᑕᐃ ᐦᐅ ᐃᐃᕋ ᑕᕋ ᐱᓄ ᕋᕆᕆᐅᐅᕋ ᕋᐦᕈ ᓄᐱᐱᓄᔪ ᓄᐅ ᕈᖃᕈᖅᖃᐃ ᖃᕈᖃᐅ ᐃ ᒪᓄᙱᙱᓄᑐ.

ᕋᐃᕆᓄ ᓄᖅᕈᐟ ᕋᔪᕈᓄᕈᐃ ᐃ ᕆᦐᐃᐱᕋᕆ ᐦᐅ, ᖃᑐ ᓄᐅ ᐱ ᕋᙆᙆᕋᑕᕋ ᕆᓄᐅ ᔪᓄᐃ. ᕋᐦᓄ ᓄᐅ :

- ᑕᕈ ᕆᐦᕋᐱ ᕋ ᕈᐅᓄ ᕋᐅ ᐱᓄᑐᕋ ᓄᐅᖅᕋᒪᒪ, ᓄᐱ ᐅᐅᕋᕆ ᕋᐦᕈ ᐦᐅᐟ !

ᕋᐱᐱᕆ ᕋᕈᖃᕈᖅᕈᓄ ᖃᔪIIᓄᑕ ᓄᐱ ᕆᓄᒪᖃᑐᕋ ᐦᐅ, ᕋᐱᐱᓄ ⊙ ᔪᓄᐃ ᐧ ᒪᓄᐃᖃ ᕋᐅᐅᙱ ᐱᕋᐦᐅᓄᕆ ᕋᐦᕈ ᐦᐅ ᓄᐅ ᕋᕆᕆᕋᕋᕋ :

- ᕋᐃᓄ ᖃᐦᐃᐃᕋᐱ ᓄᐅᖅᕋᒪᒪ ! ᕋᐃᓄ ᖃᐦᐃᐃᕋᐱ ᓄᐅᖅᕋᒪᒪ !

ᓄᖅᖃᐱ ᓄᒪ, ᔪᖃᖅᕋ ⊙ ᔪᓄᐃ ᐧ ᖃᐅᐦᖅᒪᒪᖃᖃ ᓄᑕᖅᖃ ᓄᐅ ᕋᙱᕈᓄᑫ ᓄᐱ ᕋᕈᕈᓄᕈ ᓄᔪᒪᓄᕆ ᐧ ᕆᒪᕆᓄ[2] ᐦ ᖃᐦᐃᐅ ᐦᐅ.

⊙ ᖃᐅᐅᖅᕈᓄ ᐦᐅ, ᐦᖅᐅᒪ ᐱ ᐅᕋᒪ ᐧ ᕋᐅᐅᖅᓄ ᙅᕋ ᒪᓄᐅᖃᕈ ᐧ ᒪᓄᒪᖃ, ᔪᓄᒪᕋ ᖃᙅᐦᖃ ᓄᒪᓄᐃ ᐦᐅ ᕆᐅ ᑕᓄ ᐦᐦᓄᒪᒪ : ᓄᐱᐱᓄᕆ

- ᕋᐃᓄ ᖃᐦᐃᐃᕋᐱ ᓄᐅᖅᕋᒪᒪ ! ᕋᐃᓄ ᖃᐦᐃᐃᕋᐱ ᓄᐅᖅᕋᒪᒪ !

[1] ᓄᐅᖅᕋᒪᒪ: ᓄᑕᓄᒪᒪ, ᓄᑕᑕᕋᒪᒪ, ᕋᙆᓄᑕᑕᒪᒪ.

[2] ᕆᓄᒪᕆᐃᓄ: ᖃᐦᖃᐅ, ᓄᑕᐱᐅᖃᐦᐦ.

## ᓂᐲᓂ ᒪᔨᐅ ᑕᐅᓂᒪ

### ᓂ ᑫᕆᕆᔦ ᓂᐱ ᔪᔦᐅᔦ ᑕᓂᐅᐅ ᓂᐱ ᔦᐅᐦ ᐱᑕᓂ ᓂᐱ ᐅᐦᖁ

ᔪᓂᐞ ᔪᔦᕮ ᐞ ᕈᐦᐅᐅᕈ, ᘻᐦᐱ ᚷᐞ ᓂᘻᘺ ᑕᔦᐱᐱᐞ, ᔦᐞᖁᓂ ᐦᓂᐱ ᔪᓂᕈ ᐞ ᕈᐅᑕᖁᕈ ᑕᓂᑫᓂ, ᐦᐅ ᕈᖁᔦᔪ ᓂᐱ ᕈᘻᐅ ᓂᘻᘻᑕᕮ ᐞᓂᐅᑕᑕᕮ ᕮᓂᐣᐅᓂ. ᓂᐅ ᕈᕈᔦᔦ :

- ᓂ ᑫᕆᕆᔦ ᓂᐱ ᔦ ᔦᕈᕈᐅ ᑕᓂᐅᐅ ᓂᑕᓂᐞ ᓂᐱ ᔦᐅᐦ, ᓂ ᑫᕆᕆᔦ ᐅᐅᐦᕈᐅᖁ ᓂᘻ ! ᐱᓂ ᕈᕈᕆᑫᓂᑕ ᚷ ᕈᔦᐅᐅᔦ ᚔᐅ ᓂᐅ ᕈᕈᐦᕈᕈᐅ ᔦ ᑫᕆᕆᔦ ᓂᐅ ᓂᐅ ᕈᕈᓂᐣᐅ ᔦ ᕈᐦᕈᐅᓂ :
- ᓂ ᑫᕆᕆᔦ ᓂᐱ ᔦ ᔦᕈᕈᐅ ᑕᓂᐅᐅ ᓂᐱ ᔦᐅᐦ ᐱᑕᓂ ᓂᐱ ᐅᐦᖁ ᓂᒪᐱ ᚔᘻᔦᐞ ! ᔦᑕᔦᘻᘻ, ᔦᖁᐅ ᓂᐅ ᑕᓂᐅᐅ ᚔᐅ ᐅ ᐦᔨᔭᓂᚺ :
- ᑕᕆᓂᑫᘻᓂ ! ᑕᕆᓂᑫᘻᓂ ! ᕈᗄᐦ ᐱᖁᔪᓂ ᔨᔦ ᐦᐱᖁᓂᐅ ᚔᐅ ᕈᓂᔨᔨ ᖁᐦᐅᐅ :
- ᐱᐱᐦ ᓂᒪᔦ ᐱ ᔪᓂ ᒪᓂᕮᕮᓂᗝ ᒪ ᒪᓂᑕᓂᒪ, ᔦᚑᓂ ᓂᐅ. ᕈᓂᒪᔦ + ᔦᐱ ᐅ ᕈᓂᔨᔨᓂ ᕈᐅᐅᐅ + ᐱᓂᕈ ᓂᐅ. ᔦᚑᓂ ᓂᐅ :
- ᔨᔨᐦ ᐱᔦᚷᐅ ᔦᚷᚺ ᚑᑕ, ᕈᐅᐦᐱ ᓂᐅ ᐱ ᕈIIᔦᒪᐱᐱ ᕈᐦᖁᐦᐃ ᐱ ᓂᐱ ᕈᚷᐁᐱ ! ᓂᐊᐊ ᚑᑕ ᑕᘻ ᔦ ᕈᐅᐅᓂᘻᐞᔦᐱ [1] ᕈᔦᘻᘻᐃᕈ ᔪᓂᕮᐁ.

[1] ᕈᐅᐅᓂᘻᐞᔦᐱ : ᕈᐅᘻᘻᐅᐱ.

## ᓄᐃᓗᓐ ᒪᕐᕕᒃ ᔪᓄᐃ ᐱ ᑕᑎᓂᒪ

### ᑕᓐ ᓄᐱ ᕐᖏᖏᖅᑐᖅᑎᑐᓄᐃ ᓐ ᕐᐊᑕᕐᓂᓐ ᕐ ᓱᕐᕆᓂᓐ ? ᐃᐃᐦ ᓄᑐ, ᐊᖏᖓ ᓄᐱ ᖏᖏ ᓄᒪᐃᖃ[1]

ᕐᖏᖓᓐ ᖏᖏ ᔪᓄᐃ ᐧ ᖅᑎᖅᓯᓴ ᖏᐃᓐᓐ ᖃᖅᑎᑎ ᔪᓄᐧ ᐧ ᖏᑕᒥᒥᖅᕮᖏᖏ ᕐᖃᖅᐱᓄᐃ ᑕᓂᕆᓐ ᖏᕐᓐ ᓄᑎ ᖏᓄᖃᒪᒪᓄᖃᖏᖏ. ᕐᐱᐱᓐ ᑎ ᐱᓂᑎ ᕐᐊᑕᕐᓂᕐ, ᔪᖅᒪᕐ ᓄᑎ ᖏᓄᖅᑎᓯᖏᖏ ᒪᑎ :

- ᓱᕐᕆᓂᓐ, ᖏᓂᕆᓄᑎᖏᖏ ᕐᐊᖅ, ᖅᑎ ᖏᑎᕐ ᓄᐱ ᖏᖓᕮ ᕐᑕᒪᐱᕐᕆ.

ᕐᖏᖏᑎ ᖏᖏ ᕐᐊᑕᕐᓂᕐ ᓄᕼᓄᐱ ᓄᐱ ᖏᖏ ᕐᐊᑭᕮ. ᖃᓄᑎ ᖏᐃᖅᑕ ᐱ ᕐᒪᓄᐧ ᓄᑎ :

- ᓐ ᖏᓄᑕᕮᕮᖅᕮᖏ, ᑕᓄᐧ ᖅᑎ ᐱᓄ ᖏᑎᑐᑎᐃᖅᐱᐱ ᕐ ᖅᔪᒪᓄᑕ ᓄᑎᐧᑕ ᕐᖏᖏᕐᖅᕮᐊᕐᕆ ᖅᑎᖅᕐᖅᕮ ᖅᑎᓄᐧᓴ ᖅᑎᖅᓯᓄᖃᖅ ᒪᑎᑕ ?
- ᐱᓄ ᕐ ᕐᖏᖏᖅᖏᖏᑎ ᓄᐱ ᓷᕐᐊᐃᕐᕆᐱᐱ ᕐ ᖅᑎᖅᓯᓄᖃᖅ ᖅᑎᖅᓯᓄᖃᖅ ᓄᑎᐧᑕ ᖅᑎᖅᓯᓄᖃᖅ ᖅᑎᖅᓯᓄᖃᖅ ᖅᑎᖅᓯᓄᖃᖅ

## ᓄᐦᐋᓄ ᒪᕐᕉᓂ ᓂᕐᓯᐊ ᐱ ᑕᑐᓄᒪ

### ᑕᓄ ᖃᑕ ᔪᓄᐦᓄᔪᐊ ᓄ ᐸᓄIᐱᐱᕐᕉᐸ IᓄI ᐊ ᒪᓄᐦᐧ

ᐸᕉᓄ ᕼᓄᕮᕐᑕᓄ ᔪᓄᐸ ᐊ ᐸᑐᓂᓄᐸ ᕐᖁᐧᐦᐱᓄᓪ ᑲᕐᕉᓪᓄ. ᐸᓄᑕᕉᐱᓄ ᕐᐊᕉᑐ ᒪᓄᘐᘐᓄᑐ ᐊᐂᓂ ᓄᐅᕉᕉᓄᓪ ᐱ ᐧᐅᕮᕮᓄᓪ ᐊᐂᓂ ᓄᑕᐱᐱᓄᒥ, ᕐᕼᖃᓄ ᓄᐅ ᔪᓄᓪ ᐊᐧᕼᐱᖃᕐᕉ ᐊ ᐸᓄᕐᑐᐸ. ᐸᐅᐅᕉᑕᓄ ᐸᐸ ᕐᑕᑕᓄ ᐱᐱᐱᐧ ᐊᐂᓂ.

ᐸᐧᒪᐱ ᔪᓄᓪ ᐊᐧᑐᕉᘐ ᕐᕮQQᐱᓪ ᓱᐊᕐᕉᕉᐠᓄ, ᔪᓄᒪᕐ ᐸᐸ ᐅ ᕼQᓄᓪᐅᓄ ᑕᖀᙰᓄO ᐧO ᐸᑐᕐ ᕐᑕᑕᓄ ᐱᐱᐱᐧ ᐊᐂᓂ.

ᕼᓄᕮᕐᑕᓄ, ᐸᐱᐱᓄ ᐱᓄᑐᐅ ᖃᐧ ᔪᓄᐸ. ᐧO ᐸᐸ ᕐᕉᘐᘐᓄ ᒪᓄᐱᐧ. ᑕᓄᑲᓄ ᐧO ᐸᑕᑕᕐᑐ. ᑕᓄ ᑕᐱ ᕐᐱᐱᓄ ᕐᐅᑐᕉᑕᑕᕐᕉ ᐊᐂᓂ ᓄᐱᐱᕐᕉ ᐧO ᐱᓄ ᐱ ᕐᐸᐸᓄᑲᖃᓄ ᐱᓄᑐᐅ ᓄᒪᐱ ᔪᓄᐸ. ᐧO ᐸᐸ ᓄᐊᓄᔪᒪᓄ ᐱ ᕐᑕᐱᐱᐧᖃᓄᐱ ᐱᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᐸᐸ ᓄᐅᑕᐧ.

ᕐᐸᐸᐧᓂᓄ ᓄᐅ ᕐ ᕐᑕᑕᓄ ᐱᐱᐧ ᐊᐂᓂ :

- ᐸᘐᐱᖁ ᕼᓄᕮᕐᑕᓄ ᕉ ᔪᓄᐧ ᐧ ᕐᐅᑐᕉᑕᑕᕐᕉ, ᐸᕐᐱᕐ ᐱᓄᑐᐅ ᔪᓄᐸ ᐧ ᐸᧁᑐᕐᐸ ᐸᐸᐸᕐᑐ ᐸᑐᓂᖀᙰᑐᓄᓂᐸ ᕐᖁᐧᐦᐱᓄᓪ.

ᐸᑐᓄᑐ ᓄᐅᐧ, ᐸᓂᓄ ᓄᐅᐧ :

- “ᑕᓄ ᖃᑕ ᔪᓄᐦᓄᔪᐊ ᓄ ᐸᓄIᐱᐱᕐᕉᐸ IᓄI ᐊ ᒪᓄᐧ !”

## ᓄᐃᓗᓐ ᒪᕐᕕᒃ ᐅᑭᓐᕿ ᐱ ᑕᑐᓐᒪ

## ᕕᒃ ᖃᑐ ᕕᖓᕕᖓ[1] ᖃᐱᑐᔪᓐᓇ ᐊᒃ ᔪᓂᐸ ᐃ ᐸᖅᐃᓇᖃᑐᐸ

ᔪᓄᐃ ᐃ ᒪᓐᓂᒃᒐ, ᕕᐸᐸᖃᔪᑐᓐ ᕕ ᕿ῎ᓇᘐᓐ ᓕᑕᓐ ᓄᐱ ᔪᑐᕕᐃ ᐃᕐᖃᖃᑐᓄᐃ ᐅ ᖃᒐᐅᐱ. ᕕᐸᐸᖃᐃᑭᓐ ᓄᒋᐃ ᒋᐅᒋᒐᖃ.

ᐃᓇᕕᐅ ᕕᐸᐸᖃᒋᓄᒋᒋ ᓄᐃᓇᓐᐃ ᐃ ᐸᐱᓄᘐᖃᐸ, ᕕᘐᘐᕕ ᖃᖏᓄᑫᑫ, ᕕᐅᒋᕕ ᖃᒋᕕᐱᐱ.

ᓄᔪᐃᓐ ᐅ ᐱ ᔪᓄᔪᖃᐃ ᖃᒋᕕᐱᐱ, ᐸᐸᖃᔪᓄᕮᐃ ᔪᓂᐸ ᐃ ᐸᐃᓇᖃᒋᐸ, ᕕᒋ ᐸᐸᖃᔪᓄᒋᕕ.

ᓕᑕᓐ ᓄᐱ ᔪᕕᒋᕮᐃ ᖃᑕᔪᓄᑐ ᐃ ᐸᒋᓄᘐᘐᖃᐸ ᑕᓐ ᓄᐱ ᐸᐸ ᔪᖃᒋᒋᕮᐃ, ᕕᐅᑕᑕᖃᑕ ᐅ ᔪᓂᐸ ᐃ ᖃᐃᕐᕐᕮ :

- ᐱᔪᕕ, ᐃᐱᐱᓐ ᓐ ᐃᐅᑳ ᕿ ᐅᖃ ᔪᓂᐃ ᓄᑕᖃᑐ ᐄᒋ. ᐸᓂᐃᓇᖃᒋᐸ ᐱ ᖃᐅᐅᐃ ᕿ ᑕᖃᓕᑕᑕᓄᐱ, ᒋᐃᓐᐸ ᕿ ᓕᑕᓄᐱ. ᖃᑕᓐᐱ ᐃᐅᑳᕿᐃ, ᓄᐱ ᓄᒋᕿᔪ ᐅᑭᓐᕮᐸ ᕿ ᑕᖃᓕᑕᑕᓄᐱ, ᒋᐃᓐᐸ ᐃᐅᑳᕮᐸ.

ᕿᒋᑐᓇᐃ ᖃᐱᑐᔪᓐᓇ ᕿᐃᓐ ᓄᒋᐃ :

- ᕿ ᓄᐱᑐᔪᓐᓇ, ᕕᒋ ᖃᒋ ᐸ ᕿᐱ ᐸᖃᒋᕿ ᐯᒋ ᔪᓂᐸ ᐃ ᐸᐃᓇᖃᒋᐸ ?

ᕿᓓᑐᙆ ᓄᒋᐃ, ᕿᐃᔭᔪ ᐱ ᐸᓂᐃᓇᖃᒋᐸ ᐃᐅᓐ ᔪᖃᐅᑐ ᐃᐃᕿ ᕿᐃᐃᑐ ᐱᐱᓄᒪ ᕿᓱᑌᓄᐃᐃ ᐃᒋᐃ. ᓄᑐ ᕿᐸᐸᖃᕮᐃ ᒋ ᔪᕿᐅᑐᒋᐃ.

[1]ᕿᔭᕿᔭ: ᕿᐃᓐ ᓄᔭᑐᕼ ᑌᓇᑲ ᓄᐱ ᔪᓂᒥᔭ.

## ᓂᐲᓇᓂ ᒪᔨᐅ ᖃᖃᓱᓯ ᐱ ᑕᐅᓂᒪ

### ᓂᕆᓱᐊᖃᔨ ᔨᕆᕆᓱᕈᖃᓂ, ᓂᓯᓇᓂᐅ ᔨᕆᕆᓱᐅᐊᓴ, ᐅᑕᓱᐃ ᔨᓐᐊᐱᓱᑕᑕᓂ ᐱᑕ ᓂ ᕆᓂᕕᓴᓱᕮᕆ[1]

ᓴᓂᐃ ᐃ ᓱᐅᐰᓂᓯ ᕝᓱ ᕆᓂᑕᒪᒪᔨᐃ ᐊᐃᓂᐃᕆ ᓴᓱᐅᐅ ᖃQᓂᕮᕆ ᐃ ᕆᑕᕮᕮᓱᕮᔨᐃ. ᕆᐱᓂ ᓂᖃᖃ" ᐰᔨᐅᐃᕆ ᔨᕼᓱᐊᖃᔨᐃ ᕆᕼᐅᕆᓂ, ᕆᙆᙅᐃ ᔨᑕᔨ ᐱᐅ. ᓂᗝᓂ ᓂᐅ ᕆᕆᕮᙄᙄᓂ ᓴᔨᕼ ᕆᑕᓱᐱᓂᕮ ᕆᕆᐰᐰᓂᐃᕆ ᕆᔨᓴᓴᓂᕮ ᕕᑕᓂ ᓂᐱ ᕮᕮᓂᕼᐃᕆ ᓱᐊ ᐃ ᓱᐅᐰᓂᓯ ᐱᐅᐃᕆ.

ᕆᐱᓂ ᑕᔨ ᔨᓴᓯᓯᔨᕼ ᒪᓂᓯᓯᓂᐅ, ᐱᓂ ᕆᓯᓯᐅᓂᓴ ᓂᐅᐅ ᐱᐅ ᓂᐅ ᕆ ᕆᖃQQᕮ, ᓂᐅ ᓂᐅ ᕆQᓯᓯᑕ ᓂᐱ ᓴᔨᕼᐅ ᔨᐱᔨᐊ ᓂᐱᐱᓂᓴ ᐱ ᔨᖃᑕᑕ ᓱᐅᐰᓂᓯ ᐱᐅᐃᕆ.

ᔨᐱᐱ ᑕᑕ ᔨᕮᓂQᐃ ᔨᓴᓱᐱᓂᐃ ᐱᓂ ᕆᕆᗝᓯᓯᓂ ᓂᙇᔨᐱᓱᐅ ᐱᐅᐃ ᕮᓂᑐ ᓂᐱ ᓂᐅ ᔨᓐᐃIᔨᕮᐃ ᔨᓐᐃIIᓱᑕᑕᓂ ᐱᐅᐃ ᔨ ᓱᐅᐰᓂᓯ ᐱᐅᐃᕆ.

ᓴᓂᐃ ᐃ ᒪᓂᐅᐅᐃ, ᔨᖃᑕᑕ ᐱ ᓴᓂᕼ ᕆᐃᕆ ᓂᐅ ᕆᕆᐃᓂᓴᐃᕆ, ᓂᐅ ᕆᕆᓯᔨᐃᕆ.

ᑕᑕ ᔨᕮᓂQᐃ ᔨᓯᔨᐊᐃ, ᕆᗝᓯᓯᓂ ᕆᐃ ᕆᐱᓂ ᓂᐅ : ᐃᖃᖃ ᓂᐱ ᔨᕼᓱᐊᖃᔨᐃ, Qᓂᓐᓂ ! Qᓂᓐᓂ ! ᔨᐅ ᐱᓂᐅᑕ ᔨᕮᓂQᐃ ᓂᑕ ᒪᔨᐃᓱ ?

ᑕᑕ ᒪᓂᓯᓯᓂᐅ ᓂᓴᓯᓯᓂᕼ, ᕆᐅᓱᐅᓂ ᓂᐅ : ᓂᓯᓯᓂᐅ ᓂᐱ ᔨᐯᓂᐃ ᓂᓯᐯᐃ ᐃ ᕆᑕᕮᕮᓱᕮᕆ. ᓐᐊᓱ ! ᓐᐊᓱ ! ᔨᐅ ᓴᓱᐅᑕ ᔨᐊᐊᓂ ᓂᑕ ᒪᔨᐃᓱ ?

ᔨᓯᐅᔨ ᕆᐃᕆ ᓱᐅᐰᓂᓯ ᐃᐅᐃᕆ ᓂᐅ ᔨᕆᕆᔨᐃᔨ :

- “ᓂᕆᓱᐊᖃᔨ ᔨᕆᕆᓱᕈᖃᓂ, ᓂᓯᓇᓂᐅ ᔨᕆᕆᓱᐅᐊᓴ, ᐅᑕᓱᐃ ᔨᓐᐃIIᓱᑕᑕᓂ ᐱᑕ ᓂ ᕆᓂᐊᐯᓱᕮᕆ”.

[1] ᕆᓂᐊᐯᓱᕮᕆ: ᕆᓂᕮᓱᗝᓂᐊᔨᐯᕆ, ᕆᓂᐊᔨᕮᓱᐅᕆ, ᕆᓂᑕᐰᓂᒪᒪᕆ, ᕆᓂᑕᕆᓂᕮᐅᔨᕆ, ᕆᓂᓂᕼᓂᐊᕆ.

## ᓂᐦᐧᐣ ᒪᐦᐤ ᐅᑕᑦᐅ ᐱ ᑕᐅᓂᒪ

## ᖁᓂᐱᐱᓂᐅᖁ ᖁᐦᐞ ᐦᐦᐤᐤᓂ ᐃᐯ ᑕᓂᑫᓂ ᐅᓂᐞ ᐦᐅᑕᐯᓂᐞ ᓂᐱ ᓂᐩ ᐅᐅᑦᐦᐯᐞ

ᐦᐞᐱᐱ ᖁᖁ ᔨᓂᐞ ᐧ ᑦᐅᐢᓂᐣ ᐦᐋᑭᑫᑫᐞ ᖁᐞᐞᐅ ᐧ ᖁᐅᐤᓂ ᐃᐯᐦ ᖁᖁᐢᐢᐅᐣ ᐧᐃᐯᐦᐢᐢ ᑦᐅ ᖁᐅᐦ ᓂᐱ ᖁᐞᐞᐅ ᐧᐃᐯᐦᐢᐢ ᑕᐦᐱᐱᐞ

- ᓄᐱ ᕆᐅᐅᕋᑕᐱ ᐦ ᐧᖁᖅᐧ ᑕᕋᐃᖅᕋ ᐧᑐ ᕆᐧᘎᖅᐱ ᕋᙀ ᐱᐧᙀᖁ ᐧᐦᓄᑐ ᐃᑕ. ᕆᖁᕋᐱ ᓄᐱ ᕆᐅᐅᕋᑕᐱ ᓄᑐ ᐱ ᕆᐯᑎᐁ ᘎᑕᑕ ᐱ ᕋᖁᑐᐱᓄᔪᐁ.

ᘎᐧ ᐱ ᖅᑐᑐᕋᐁ ᒪᐧᙀᙀᓄᐁ, ᕆᐅᐅᓄᖅ ᔪᓄᐁ ᐁ ᐧᐦᘔᙀᐧ ᐱᐱᓄᒪᒪ ᐁ ᒪᓄᑦᓄᐃ ᓄᑐ ᕆᕋᐦᑕᑕᕋ ᐁ ᕋᙀᙀᓄ ᐃᐃᑐ ᐃᓄ ᐧᑐᒪᐁ. ᕆᓄᐁᑕᓄᐦᐃᕆ ᐱᓄ ᓄᙀ ᕆᓄᘎᘎᓄ ᐧᕆᑦᕋ ᕆᓄᒪᙀ ᕆ ᓄᐱ ᕆᙀᐁᐃᐃ ᕋᐦᐃ ᐃᐃᙀ. ᙀ ᐧᐃᖅᐃᘎᕋ ᐃᐃᙀ ᕋᑦᐁᓄᐁ, ᓄᑐ ᕆᕈᐃᖅᐧQ ᓄᐦᐃᐱᐧᐁ, ᐱᓄ ᕆᕆᘎᖅᓄ ᐱᕋᐃᓄ ᕋᘎᘎᓄ. ᓄᑐ ᕆᘔᘔᙀᔪ ᐱᓄᙀᙀ ᕋᕈᓄᐁ. ᕆᓄᖁᐃᐁ ᕆᐦᓄ ᕆᓄᙀᑕᐧᐁᕆ ᐃᐃᙀ ᐃᓄ ᔪᐧᐃᐃᘎ ᓄᘎᘎᐠ ᐱᓄᙀᙀ ᕆᕋᑕᕈᕈᐧᕋᐁ ᔪᓄᕈᐁᐁ.

ᐦ ᕆᕋᐦᕋᙀᓄ ᐁ ᘎᐧ ᓄᑕᑕᓄᐦᐦᙀᑐ ᐱ ᐧᐦᘎᐱᐧᐁ, ᐱᓄ ᓄᙀ ᕆᕆᐧᕆᕆᑐ ᘎᙀᓄ ᐁ ᐧᙀᘎᘎᕋᐁ ᐟᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᕆᕈᕈᐃᐃ ᐱᓄᙀᙀ.

ᕋᕈ ᓄᑕᘔᒪᓄᙀᐧ, ᕆᐃᓄ ᓄᙀ, ᕋᐁᓄ ᕋ ᐧᘎᙀᓄᑕ, ᕋᕼᘎᓄ ᓄᙀ ᓄᘔᐃᓄQ ᐃᙀ.

ᕋᕈ ᒪᕋᙀ ᙀᕋᐁ, ᕆᐧᑕᘔ ᕋᕆᘎᕋ ᐃᙀ. ᕋᘎᑕᑕᓄ ᕆᓄᑕᘔ ᓄᒪᐱ ᓄᘔᙀᐦ ᐃᙀ.

ᕆᐧᙀᐧ ᘔᕋ ᐱᕋᐦᙀ ᘎQᓄᕈ ᕋᑦᕋᙀᙀᓄᐁ.

ᔪᓄᐁ ᒪᓄᙀᙀ, ᕋᙀᓄ ᐧᐦᘎᐱᐧᐁ ᓄᐱ ᔪᓄᒪᘎ ᔪᓄᕆ ᐁ ᕆᑕᕈᕈᐧᕋᕆ ᕆᓄᑕᓄᔪᐧᕆ, ᕆᙀᘎᑦᑕ ᓄᙀ ᓂᕋᑦᓄ ᕋᑦᕋᙀᙀᓄᐁ ᙀ ᕆᐧᘎᙀᓄ ᖵᙀ ᕋᙀᙀᘎᐦᑕᑕᕋ ᐃᙀ. ᓄᙀ ᕆᕆᓄᘔᘔᓄᐁ ᕋᑦᕋᙀᙀᓄᐁ ᓄᐱ, ᓄᙀ ᙀᑕᖅᓄᙀᐧ ᐱ ᐧᘎᐃᙀᓄ. ᓄᙀ ᕆᐁ ᕆᕆᘔᘔᓂᐁ ᕋᙀᑕᖁᓄᐁ. ᓄᙀ ᓄᙀᐁ ᕆᕆᕋᐁᐁ ᕋᑦᕋᙀᙀᓄᐁ : “ᕆᓄᐱᐱᓄᙀᕆ ᕆᕋᐁ ᕋᙀᙀᓄ ᐃᐃᖁ, ᑕᓄᑦᓄ ᙀᓄᐁ ᕋᙀᑕᖁᓄᐁ ᓄᐱ ᓄᖁ ᙀᙀᘎᕼᖁᐃ”.

ᕋᙀᐃᐃᓄ ᓄᙀᐁ ᐧᖁᐃᐱᘎᐁ ᕋᐱᐱᐧ ᐱ, ᕋᕈᕈᓄᕼ ᕆᐁ ᔪᓄᕼ ᐃ ᓄᘌᓄᕆᓄᙀ ᕋᐃᙀᓄ ᓄᘔᐃᓄQ ᐃᙀ, ᓄᓄᑕᑕᓄᙀ ᕋᘌᓄ ᕋᕆᐃᕋ ᐃᙀ. ᕋ ᐱᐱ ᓄᑕᓄᘔᘔ, ᕋᐃᙀᓄ ᓄᘔᙀᘔ ᕋᕆᐃᕋᐁᐁ ᐃᙀ. ᕋᙀᙅᙀᓄ ᕆᐁ :

- ᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᓄᒪᐃ ᕋᕼᖅᓄ ᓄᘔᐃᓄQ ᓄᐱ ᐱ ᕆᘎᘔᓄᕼ ᓄᐱ ?

ᐃᓄ ᓄᙀ :

- ᕋᑕᑕᓄ ᐃᖁ ᓄ ᐱ ᓄᖁ ᕆᐁ ᕋᒪᖅᓄ.

ᓄᖅᘔᐱ ᓄᐃ, ᕋᙀᑕᙀ ᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᕋᏆQᓄᐁ, ᓄᙀ ᕋᕆᕆᕋᐁᕋ : "ᕆᙀᙀᓄ ᔪᕋ ᓂᕋᖅᓄ, ᕋᐃᐃᕋᙀ ᐁ ᘔᙀᘌᙀᓄᙀ".

## ᓄᐃᓗᓪ ᒪᕐᕉᓂ ᑯᕐᕉᑯ ᐱ ᑕᑭᓪᒪ

## ᓱᐃᖅ ᑕᓪ ᓄᐱ ᕐᑭᖏᓪᑭ ᖃᐃᓴᑕ[1] ᕐ ᐸᐅᓪᑕᐸ ᐁ ᕐᑌᑌᓪ

ᓄᑭ ᕐᑭᖏᑎᕐᒪᒍ ᔪᓄᐁ ᐁᓱᑎᑭᑭᑕ ᓄᐃᓴᑕ ᓄᑭ ᕐᕼᐃᐃᕐ ᐸᓪᐅᓪᑕᐸ ᐁ ᑌᓪᑌᓪᑭ, ᕐᙆᙆᕐᑕ ᖃᑭ ᕐᐱᐱᕐ ᓄᐱ ᐸ ᕐᙵᙵᓱ. ᑕᓪᑦᓪ, ᑕᖏ ᐱ ᔪᖃᑦᖏᓪ ᖃᐃᓴᑕ ᒪᓪᓴ ⊙ ᐸᐅᓪᑕᐸ ᒪᑭ ᐁᐸᐸᓪ, ᐱᓪ ᐸ ᕐᖏᖏᓪᐸ ⊙ ᔪᓄᐁ ᐁᓴᑦᑭᓪᓴ ᕐᐸᑎᑭᕼ ᐸ.

ᔪᓄᐁ ᒪᓪᑌᑭᑭ, ᐸᑎᐃᐃᓪ ᓄᑭ ᕐᑕᑕᓪ ᒪᒪᑭ ᓄᑭ ᕐᐸᐸᕐᕐᕐ ᕐ ᖃᑎᐅᓪᙵ ᒪᒪᑭ :

- ᑫᓪᕼᓪ ! ᑕᓪ ᕐᑭᑎᖏᓪᑭ ᖃᐃᓴᑕ ᕐᒪ ᓄᑕᙵᕐᑌ ᕐ ᐸᐅᓪᑕᐸ ᐁ ᕐᑌᑌᓪ.

ᐸᖃᐱᑭ ᐱᓪᑎᑭ ᐸᒪᓪ ᓄᑭ :

- ᑕᑎ ᕐ ᐱ ᐸᕐᒪᖏ, ᖃᑎ ᐸ ᐸᖃᐱIᕐᐱ ᓄᐱ ᐸᐸ ᕐᕼᐃᐃᕐ.
- ᕐᑫ ! ᕐᑫ ! ⊙ ᐸᕐᐱᐸ! ᑕᓪᑦ... ! ᓱᐃᖅ ! ᓱᐃᖅ ᑕᓪ ᓄᐱ ᓄᑭ ᕐᑭᖏᑎᕐᒪᒍ ᖃᐃᓴᑕ ᕐ ᐸᐅᓪᑕᐸ ᐁ ᑌᓪᑌᓪ !

[1] ᓄᐃᓴᑕ: ᓄᑫᓪᑕ.

## ᓄᐃᓐ ᒪᕐᕉᑐ ᑐᓂ ᐱ ᑕᑐᓂᒪ

### ᕐᖏ ᕐᑐᓂ ᖃᒪᑐᑐᓂᑐ ᓄᓐᑐᓂᖅ[1] ᕐᑐᕐᖅ ᐸ ᕐᐱ ᓐᕐ ᔨᕐᕐᐅᐦ ᐊᑐ

ᕐᖅᕆᓂ ᐸᐸ ᔨᓄᐞ ᖃᒪᑐᑐᓂᑐ ᐱᓂ ᐸ ᐸᐸᓐᑐᓄᓂᖅᐞᖅᖅ" ᑕᕐᐱᐱᐞ ᓄᑐ ᐸ ᐸᐸᕐᑐᕐᐞ. ᕐᓐᑐᕐ ᓂᑕᓂᑐ ᐞ ᔨᓄᐸ ᐞ ᐸᓂᐱᐱᖃᑐᑐ ᐅ ᐱᓂ ᐸᐸᖃᑐᓄᑐᑐ ᕐᑕᕐᑐᑐᓄᓂᐞ ᐊᑐ ᐸᐸᖃᑐᓄᑐᑐ ᕐᑕᕐᑐᑐᓄᓂᐞ ᐞ ᖃᑕᑐᖅᑐ ᐞ ᖃᑐᐱᐞᐱᖅᑕ ᑕᕐ ᐱᓂ ᐸᐸᕐᑐᓂᐞ. ᒪᖅᓂ ᐱᕐᐅᑐᐞ ᐸ ᑐᑐᓂᐞ ᐸᐸᕐᑐᓂᐞ, ᐱᓂ ᐸ ᕐᐸᓂᐞᐱ ᑐ ᖃᑐᑐᖅᑕᓂᐞ ᐊᑐ ᒪᓂᒪᐱᕐᕈ (ᓂᕈᕈᓂᐞ ᐞ ᒪᓂᐱᐱ). ᓂᔨᖅᓂᐱ ᓄ ᑐ ᐱᓂ ᐸ ᐞᕈᕈᖃᐞ ᓂᑕᑐᑐᑕ ᐞᐱ ᕐᕐᕐᕐᑕ ᖃᑕᑐᖅᑐ ᕐᘐᐱᐱᓂ ᖃᙱᙱᖃᑐ ᐞᒪᓂᖅᐱ.

ᕐᑐᓂ ᖃᒪᑐᑐᓂᑐ ᓂᐱ ᕐᑕᑕᓂᑐ ᓂᒪᐱ ᐞᐸᐸᓂ ᐅ ᒪᖃᑐᓂᑐ, ᔨᓄᑐᕐ ᔨᓄᐸ ᐞ ᐸᑐᐱᐱᕐᐸ ᙱᕐ ᖃᑕᑐᖅᑐ. ᕐᑕᔪᔨᔨᓄᔪ ᐱ ᖃᑕᑐᖅᑐ ᕐᐸᐸᖃᐸᐸᕐ ᐱ ᑐ ᓂᖅᓂᐞ.

ᑐ ᖃᕆᔨᔨᕿ, ᓄᑐ ᐸ ᖅᕐᓂᐞ ᕐᑕᕐᑐᑐᓄᓂ ᑐ ᕐᙱᑫᓂ, ᓄᑐ ᐸ ᕮᕮᕐᐞ ᕆ ᐸᑐᑐᓂᐞᖅ. ᐞᐸᐸᓂ ᕐᑐᒪᐞ ᓄᑐ ᕐᐸᐸᐦᐦᑐ ᕐᑐᑐᓂᐞᐸ : ᔪᑕᖃᑐᓂ ! ᕐᕆᘐᘐᓂ ᓂᐱ ᐸᒪᕿᕿᑐᑕ ᓂᑕᔭᓂᑐ ᓂᐱ ! ᕐᑐ ᖃᑐ ᐸ ᐸᑐᑐᕐᑕ ?

ᕐᐞᓂ ᓂᑐ ᖃᑕᔭᓂᑐ : ᖃᑐ ᙱᕆᕐᐞᐞ ᕐᑕᕐᑐᑐᓄᓂ ! ᐞᖅᕆ ᑐ ᐱ ᕐᙱᕆᐞᐞ ! "ᕐᔭ ᕐᑐᓂ ᖃᒪᑐᑐᓂᑐ ᓂᙱᕿᕿᑐᑐ) ᕐᑐᕐᖅ ᐸ ᕐᐱ ᙱᕐ ᔨᕐᕐᐅᐦ ᐊᑐ".

[1] ᓄᙱᑐᓂᖅ : ᓂᒪᕿᕿᑐᑐ.

## ᓄᐦᐲᓄ ᒪᕕᐅ ᐧᓄᑕ ᐱ ᑕᑐᓄᒪ

## ᐱᐱᕕᖏ ᓄᐱ ᐃᐃᕕᑕᖏ ᖏᓄᑐᐦᐞ ᓄ ᕕᐱ ᒪᓄᐧᓄ[1] ᕕᐦᐞ

ᕕᐱᐱᓄ ᔪᐦᐞ ᐞ ᐞᑐᕆᓄᐲ ᓄᐱ ᕕᐃᐃ ᖏᓄᐧ ᕕᐱ ᒪᓄᐧᓄ ᐦᐅ. ᕕᐃᐃᕕᑕ ᐦ ᐱᓄᑐᐅᐞ ᓄᑕᐃᐞ ᔪᐞᐲᐧ ᐞᐧᑕᕆ ᐱ ᐞᐅᕆᐞᐦᐲᐞ, ᐞᑐ ᐱᓄ ᕕᐧᐧᕆᕆᓄ ᓄᒪᐱ ᔪᓄᐧ ᐞ ᐧᒪᐞᑐᕆ. ᐱᓄ ᐅᒪᐞᑐᕆᐞ ᕕᐱ ᒪᓄᐧᓄ ᐦᐅ, ᕆ ᐱ ᐧᐧᓄ, ᐱᓄ ᕕᕆᕆᓄᐞ, ᐞᑐ ᐱᓄ ᕄᐧᐧᐃᕆᑐ ᓄᑐ ᐱ ᔪᓄᒪᕮ ᐞᐲᑕᐲ ᐧ ᒪᐞᐧᑕᕆ.

ᓄᐦᓄᔪᐧ ᕕᐱ ᒪᓄᐧᓄ ᐦᐅ ᕆᐅ ᐞᑐ ᕄᐦᕆ ᓄᐱ ᕕᐱᐱᐞ, ᑕᐅᓄᐅᓄᐧ ᓄᐱ ᕕᐱᐱᐞ ᕆᐅᐞᐲᐞ ᐧᐱᐱᐞ ᐧᐱᐱᐞ ᐧᐱᐱ

## ᓄᐦᐢᓄ ᒪᕕᐅ ᕆᐢᓄ ᐱ ᑕᐅᓄᒪ

## ᕕᐃᖏᐢ[1] ᐁ ᐁᐱᓄ

ᕕᐅᖁᓄᒪᐅᓄ ᐁᐱᓄ ᕕᐱᑐᕕᑕᑎ, ᕕᐃᖃᕮ ᓄᐱ ᕕᐢᐦᐃᐢ ᕆᓄᐱᐱᓄᑐᕆ ᐃᐅ ᑕᓄᑦᓄ ᐦᑐ ᕕᐱᐅ ᕕᐢᐦᐃᐢᕮ ᖁᓂ ᐁ ᕕᐃᖏᐢ ᖃ ᐦᖃᓄᐱᕮᑐ ᐁ ᕆᑕᘐᑫᕕᕆ.

ᕕᐃᓄ ᓄᐅ ᐁᐱᓄ ᕮ ᐦᑕᐅᓄᖁ :

- ᐧᓂ ᕕᐃᖏᐢ ᕕᖃᓄ ᒪᕕᐃᐦ. ᓄᐱ ᐦᑐ ᕆ ᕆᖃᖃᐅ.

ᕕᑕᐅᓄᐅᓄ ᐱ ᐦᑕᐅᓄᖁ ᐃᐅ ᖃᐦ ᐦᖁ, ᓄᑐᓂ ᐱ, ᓄᑐᓂ ᕆᓄᑕᖁᕆ ᕕᐃᖐᑐᓄᐅᓂ. ᐅ ᓄᐅᖃᖃᓄ ᐃᐅ, ᖁᓄᖁᐦᑦ ᐱ ᐁᐱᓄ ᐅ ᕆᓄᐱᐱᓄᑐᕆ ᕮᕆᕆᑐ ᓄᐅ ᕮ ᐅᓄᐅ ᐃᐅ ᓄᐱ ᖁᓂᓄᖁ ᕕᐃᖏᐢ ᐃᐅ.

ᐃᕮᖏ ᐦᐅᖃᖃᓄ, ᖁᓄᕮᐦ ᐱ ᐱᕮᖁ ᐦᕮᑕᕮᑕ ᕆᓄᑕᓄ ᐁ ᕮᖏ ᕆᓄᐱᐱᓄᑐᕆ ᓄᑕᓄᑦᓄ ᐁ ᕕᐃᖏᐢ ᑕᓄ ᐁ ᑕᒪᒪᕮ.

- ᕕᐦᓄ ᐱᓄᑐᕮ ᕕᐃᖏᐢ ᓄᐱ ᓄᕆᕮᖃ ᓄᐯᓄᕆᓄᑐ. ᐦᑐ ᕷᕮᓄᑐᖁ ᓄᐱ ᕮᐱᐅ ᐅᕮᐦᖁ, ᓄ ᐱ ᕮᐃᓄ ᐁᐱᓄ ᐁ ᐅᓄᐅ ᐁ ᕆᓄᐱᐱᓄᑐᕆ ᓄᑕᓄᖁᐃᖁ.

“ᐱᐱᐦ ᐱ ᐱᐱᐦ ᐃᐃ” ᐁ ᐁᐱᓄ, ᐦᑐ ᕆ ᕮᑐᕮ ᐅᐦ ᕆᓄᐱᐱᓄᑐᕆ ᑕᓄᑦᓄ ᐦᑐ ᕮᖁᕮᖁ ᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᓄᐅ ᕮᕆᕆᕮᐃᕮ. ᑕᓄᑦᓄ, ᐁᐱᓄ ᐱᓄ ᓄᐅ ᕮᐅᐃᓄᕆ ᕆᓄᑕᖁᐦᑦ ᐃᐃ ᕆᐃ ᕮ᷷ᐱᐱᕮᐃ ᐃᐃ ᖁ ᕮᕆᕆᐦᖁᓄᓄ ᐅ ᐦᐅᖁᖁᓄᐱ ᖁᐦ ᐦᖁᖁᐦᖁᓄᐱ : “ᓄᑕᐅᑕᓄᑫ ᒪᕮᐁ ᐁᐱᓄ”.

ᕮᖁᖁᑐ ᐅᓄᐅ ᐁᐱᓄᐱᓄᑐᕆ ᓄᑐ ᕆᕆ ᕮᐅᐅᕮᒪᓄᐯ ᓄᐱ ᕆᕆ ᕮ᷷ᐱᐱᐃ᷷, ᑕᓄᑦᓄ ᒪᓄᐯᐦ ᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᓄᐅ ᕆᕆ ᕮᐅᖁᓄᐁ ᐅ ᑕᕮ ᕆ᷷ᑕᑎ.

ᖁᑐ ᕆᕮᐁ ᕆ᷷ᕮᐅᓄ, ᕮᐅᐦᐅ ᓄᐅ ᕆᕮᕮᐅᓄᐁ ᓄᐱ ᕮᐃᐃᖁ ᐁᐱᓄ ᐅ ᖁᓄᐁ. ᐦᑐ ᕮᐃᐃᕮᑫ ᐅᐦ ᕆᓄᐱᐱᓄᑐᕆ ᓄᐱ ᕮᐅᐦᐅᑕ. ᑕᓄᑦᓄ, ᐁᐱᓄ ᐱᓄ ᓄᐅ ᕮᐅᓓᓄᕆ ᕆᓄᑕᖁᐦᑦ ᒪᓄ ᕆᐁ ᕮᐃᐃᐱᐁ ᓄᐱ ᐦᐦ ᕮᐃᐃᐱᐁ, ᑕᓄᑦᓄ ᒪᓄᐦᐦ ᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᓄᐅ ᐦᐦ ᕮᐅᖁᓄᐁ ᐅ ᑕᕮ ᕆ᷷ᑕᑎ.

ᖁᐃ ᕆᐁᐅ ᕆ᷷ᕮᐅᓄ, ᕮᐅᐦᐅ ᓄᐅ ᐦᐦ ᕮ ᐁᐱᓄ ᐅ ᖁᓄᐁ ᐅ ᒪᓄᕆᕮᖁ ᕮᐱᐅᐦᐅᐁ ᑦᕮᖁᓄᐁ.

ᓄᖐᒪᖁ ᓄ ᐅ ᐱ ᒪᒪᒪᓄ ᐦᐅ ᐱᓄ ᕮᐦᐦᕮᐅᕮᐁ ᓄᐱ ᕮᐃᖏᖁ ᑦᓄ ᐁ ᐦᐱᖁᓄᐅ, ᐱᓄ ᓄᐅ ᒪᐦᐦᕮᐁ ᕮᐅ ᕮᖁᓄ“ᕕᐃᖏᐢ ᐁ ᐁᐱᓄ”, ᒪᖁ ᐱ ᓄᑕᐅᑕᓄᑫ ᐁ ᐁᐱᓄ.

[1]ᕕᐃᖏᐢ: ᓄᑕᐅᑕᓄᑫ.

## ᓄᐃᓗᓐ ᓚᕋᔪᑐ ᑎᕋᑕᑐᓄᓚ

## ᓚᓕᓐ ᕋᑐᑐᖃᓄᐃ ᕋᐱᕋᔭᑎᑐ[1] ᓄᐱ ᕋ ᕋᑐᔪᕋᓚᓕᒪ[2]

ᓄᑐ ᕋᑐᕋᕐᕐᕋᐃ ᔪᓄᐃ ᐧ ᕿᐃᐹᐱᓄᑦ ᓄᓚᑐᑐᓄᑐ ᐅᐱ ᐳᑐᓄ ᐧ ᓚᓄᐱᐱᓄᕐᐠ[3] ᓄᐳᕿᑐᓄᑐ ᕋᓚᑭᒪᒪ ᕋ ᓚᕿᑌᕿᔪ ᓄᑕᐳᕿ ᔪᕿᐳᕋ ᑐ ᕋᐅᐱ ᒪᒪᑐ ᕋᑐ ᕋᑫᑦᕋ. ᕋᑦᕋᐳᐳᖅ, ᔪᓄᐱ ᔪᓄᐃ ᐧ ᕿᐃᐱᓕᑦᑕᓄᕋ ᕋᑌᐱᐱᓄ ᐹᕿᐃ ᐱ ᐧᓄᐱᐱᓄᕐᐧ, ᕐᑐᐱ ᕋᑦᑐᓄᑑᓄ ᑕᓄ ᕐ ᕋᕐᕋᓄᕋ ᔪᕋᕿᔭᐃ ᕋ ᐱ ᐧᓄᐱᐱᓄᕐᐧ, ᕐᑐ ᐱᓄ ᕋᑦᑐᑐᓄᑑ ᕿᐃᐅᐅᑦᑦ. ᕋᐅᐅᕋᑦ ᕿᑐᕐᐹᓄ ᓄᐱ ᐱᓄ ᕋᑦᑦᕐᕐᓄᐃ ᕐ ᕋᐃᕋᕿᑐ ᓄᐱ ᐱᓄ ᕋᑦᑦᕿᓄᑐᓄᐃ ᑕᕿᓄᑐ ᕿᑐ ᐱᓄ ᕋᑦᑦᕐᕐᓄ ᐧᕿᕐᕐᓄᐹ.

ᕋᕐᑐ ᐧ ᕿᐃᐃᐹᕋᑦ ᐅᑐ, ᔪᓄᕋᕿ ᐱ ᐧ ᐃᕐᕐᑌᓄ ᐅᑐ, ᕋᐅᕋᕋ ᓄᐱ ᕿᑐ ᐧᓄᑐᓄᐱᕿᓕ.

ᐧ ᓄᑐᐅᕕᓄ ᐅᑐ, ᕋᐱᐱᕿ ᐱ ᐹᓄᑫᐧ ᒪᓄᐱᐃᓄᑫ ᐅᑐ ᐅᓄ ᕋᕐᓄᐃ ᔪᓄᐃ ᐧ ᕿᐧᐧᐧᓄᐧ, ᕿᐱᓄᔪ ᕋᑦᕋᐃᐃᒪᒪ, ᕋᑦᑐᐧ ᓄᐧ ᓄᕐᔪᕿᐃ ᐅᑐ ᓄᐱ ᔪᓄᐧᕋ ᐅᑐ ᐧ ᒪᓄᕐᕐᓄᑦᑐᐧ ᐧ ᑕᕋ ᕿᐧ ᕐᕋᔪᐃ ᕋᕐᔪᓄᐃ ᐧ ᕿᐧᐧᐧᓄᐧ. ᕿᐧᕋᔪᐃ ᐱ ᓄᕐᕐᓄᑦᑦᐧ ᕋᐧᑦᐃᐃ ᐧ ᕿᐧᐧᐧᓄᐧ. ᕿᐧᕋᔪᐃ ᐱ ᓄᕐᕐᓄᑦᑦᐧ ᕋᐧᑦᐃᐃ ᐧ ᕿᐧᐧᐧᓄᐧ. ᕿᐧᕋᔪᐃ ᐱ ᓄᕐᕐᓄᑦᑦᐧ ᕋᐧᑦᐃᐃ ᐧ ᕿᐧᐧᐧᓄᐧ.

ᕐᐧ ᕋᑦᑦᐅᕐᐃ ᕿᐃᐹᐱᓚᑕ ᓄᐱ ᐱ ᔪᓄᑫᕐ ᒪᕿᐱᓄᔪ ᓄᐃᐃᕋᕐ ᒪᓄᐃᕿ ᑦ, ᕋᐱᐱᕿ ᐧ ᕋᐅᑦᕋ. ᕋᐃᐃᕐᐧ ᐱ ᐹᕋ ᕋᐃᐧᕋ, ᕋᕐᑦᕋ ᕋᐧ ᐃ ᕋᑦᑦᕿ ᑦᓄᐃᕐᕋᕐᐧᑦ ᐃᐧᐅ, ᔪᓄᐧᕿᐃ ᓄᐱ ᑦ ᐱ ᔪᓄᒪᕋ, ᕋᐃᕋᐧ ᐧᕐᕋᐃᐧ ᐱᓄ ᑦᑦᑕᑕᓄᐃᐃ ᓄᐱ ᐧᓄᐃᐃᕋᕐᕋ ᐃᐧᓄᑦᓄᐱ ᐃᐧᐅ ᐱ ᐧᓄᐃᐃᕋᕐᕋ ᐃᐧᓄᑦᓄᐱ ᐃᐧᐅ ᐱ ᐧᓄᐃᐃᕋᕐᕋ ᐃᐧᓄᑦᓄᐱ ᐃᐧᐅ.

ᕐᐧᓄ ᓄᐹᓄᑦᑦ ᐱᓄ ᑦᑦᑕᑕᓄᐃᐃ ᕋᐧ ᔪᕿᐃᓄ ᒪᕿᐱᓄᔪ ᔪᓄᐃ ᐧ ᔪᕋᐧᓄᕋ, ᕋᐧᕐ ᐧ ᕋᐧᓄᐱᐱᓄᕐᐠ ᐱᓄ ᕋᐧᓄᐱᐱᓄᕐᐠ ᐧ ᔪᕋᐧᓄᐃ ᔪᓄᐧᕿᐃ ᐧ ᕿᐧᐧᐧᓄᐧ. ᕿᐧᕋᔪᐃ ᐱ ᓄᕐᕐᓄᑦᑦᐧ ᕋᐧᑦᐃᐃ ᐧ ᕿᐧᐧᐧᓄᐧ. ᕿᐧᕋᔪᐃ ᐱ ᓄᕐᕐᓄᑦᑦᐧ ᕋᐧᑦᐃᐃ ᐧ ᕿᐧᐧᐧᓄᐧ. ᕿᐧᕋᔪᐃ ᐱ ᓄᕐᕐᓄᑦᑦᐧ ᕋᐧᑦᐃᐃ ᐧ ᕿᐧᐧᐧᓄᐧ.

ᕿᐧᐧᐧᓄᐧ ᕿᐃᐹᐱᓚᑕ ᓄᐱ ᐱ ᔪᓄᑫᕐ ᒪᕿᐱᓄᔪ ᔪᓄᐃ ᐧ ᔪᕋᐧᓄᕋ, ᕋᐱᐱᕿ ᐧ ᕋᐅᑦᕋ. ᕋᐃᐃᕐᐧ ᐱ ᐹᕋ ᕋᐃᐧᕋ, ᕋᕐᑦᕋ ᕋᐧ ᐃ ᕋᑦᑦᕿ ᑦᓄᐃᕐᕋᕐᐧᑦ ᐃᐧᐅ, ᔪᓄᐧᕿᐃ ᓄᐱ ᑦ ᐱ ᔪᓄᒪᕋ, ᕋᐃᕋᐧ ᐧᕐᕋᐃᐧ ᐱᓄ ᑦᑦᑕᑕᓄᐃᐃ ᓄᐱ ᐧᓄᐃᐃᕋᕐᕋ ᐃᐧᓄᑦᓄᐱ ᐃᐧᐅ ᐱ ᐧᓄᐃᐃᕋᕐᕋ ᐃᐧᓄᑦᓄᐱ ᐃᐧᐅ.

ᕋᑦᑕᐅ ᕿᐃᐹᐱᓚᑕ ᓄᐱᐱᓄᑐᓄᑐ ᓱᐃᕋᕐᕐᓄᐧ, ᕋᐅᑭᑕ ᑦᕋᕐᑕᑕᕋ ᐃᐧᐅ, ᕋᐃᐧ ᓄᐧ ᕋ ᑦᑕᔪᓄᐧᑦ ᐃᐧᐅ : “ᐱᓄ ᓄᑕ ᑦᑦᕿᐃᐸᔪ : ᑎᐃᓐ ᕋᐧᐧᑦᑭᓄᐃ ᕋᐱᕋᔪᐧ ᐅᐅᓄᐃ ᐱ ᓄᐱ ᕋ ᕋᐧᔪᕋᓚᓕᒪ”.

[1] ᕋᐱᕋᔪᐧ : ᓄᐱᐧᑕᓄᕋ.

[2] ᓄᐱ ᕋ ᕋᐧᔪᕋᓚᓕᒪ : ᓄᐱ ᕋ ᕋᐱᐅ ᓄᐧ ᐱ IIᓄᒪᐱᔪ.

[3] ᓄᐱᐱᓄᐳᕐ : ᓄᐧᐅᐱᐃᓄ.

## ᓂᐦᐃᓂ ᒪᐸᐅ ᐅᐸᑕᐅᓂᒪ ᐱ ᔨᓂ

## ᑕᓂ ᖃ ᐸᐯᐅᐅᓂ ᓂ ᓂᐞᑫᕮᐸᕮ, ᐸᐣᐻᐸ ᓂ ᑕᓂᐅᐅ

ᔨᓂ ᐧ ᕿᑕᐸᔪᐸᐅ, ᐸᐅᓂ ᓂᐱ ᐸᐅᔪᐻ ᐣᓂᐦᖃᓂᔨᐣ ᐱ ᐣᐸᐦᕿᕿᐦ[1] ᐧ ᑕᐸᐱᐱᐧ, ᐸᖃᖃᐅ ᐸᓗᐅᓂᒪᒪ ᒪᐅ, ᐸᐱᐱᕿ ᐅ ᒪᕿᐞᕮᕮᕮ ᔪᐅ ᔨᓂ ᐧ ᕿᐅᐅᓂᐅᐅ ᐧ ᐣᕿᕮᐸᐣ ᐸIIᐸᒪᒪᒪ, ᐻᐻᐸ ᓂᐅ ᐸᒪᓂᓂ :

- ᑕᓂ ᖃ ᐸᐯᐅᐅᓂ ᓂ ᓂᐞᑫᕮᐸᕮ ?
- ᐸᐣᐻᐸ ᓂ ᑕᓂᐅᐅ !

ᐸᐱᐱᕿ ᐸᐻᑕᑕᓂ ᐅ ᔨᓂ ᐧ ᕿᐅᐯᓂᖏ ᐸᕮQQᐞᐧ ᕿᐅ ᐱIᐸᐧ ᐸᐅᐅᐸᒪᒪ ᐻᓂᖏ. ᐸᒪᓂ ᓂᐅ :

- ᓂ ᓂᐞᑫᕮᐸᕮ, ᑕᓂ ᖃ ᐸᐯᐅᐅᓂᒪ ?
- ᐸᐣᐻᐸ ᓂ ᑕᓂᐅᐅ !

ᐸᖃᖃᓂ ᖁᕿᑐ ᖃᐸᐯᓂᒪ ᐧ ᑕᐸᐱᐱᐧ ᓂᑐ ᓂᐅ ᐣᐣᐸᐧᐸᐧ ᓂᖃᖃᐟ ᓂᑕ ᕿᐅᙆᐅᓂ ᓂᐱ. ᓂᑐ ᓂᐅᐧ ᔨᓂᖃᖃᓂ ᔨᓂᐣ ᐧ ᐣᑕᐅᓂᐅᕿᐣ.

ᐧᐣᐣᓂ ᐸᑫᑕᐸ, ᔨᓂᕮᕿ ᕒᑕᓂ ᓂᐱ ᐸᐱᐱᕿ ᐅ Iᐯᐯᐟᓂ ᐣᐅᐑ, ᐸᖁᐅᓂ ᓂᐅ ᐱ ᔨᓂ ᐧ ᕿᑕᖃᐅᓂ :

- ᓂ ᓂᐅᐯᓂᖏ ᓂᕒᖏᖏᕿᕮ, ᓂᙅᖃ ᐸᐱ ᓂ ᐧᙅᙅᓂᐅ ᓂᖁᐅᕿᑕ ᐸᐧᕿ. ᓂᖁ ᓂᖃ ᐣᓂIᐻᐻᓂᘐᕿᐣ ᐸᐧᕿ ᖁᑕᐅ ᐸᐅᐅ ᗅᓂ ᐣ ᐸᐻᐻᓂ ᕿᘐᑕᑕᐸᕮ.
- ᖃᔨᔨᕿ ᕿ ᒪᕿᐻ ᐣᖃ, ᓂ ᐱ ᐸᕮᕮᓂᐻᐧ ᐣᐸᐻᓂᒪᐣ ᐧ ᐣᐸᐦᕿᕿᐣ, ᔨᐸᐻᕿ ᐱᓂᐅᖃ ᒪᕿᐻ ᓂᐻᓂᒪᒪ ᐣᐧᓂᔨ !
- ᑕᓂ ᓂᐱ ᐣᐣᐸᐦᖁ ᕿ ᐸᒪᐱᓂᐧ ᒪᓂᐅ ᓂᐻᐻᐸᐣᐧ ᕿềᓂ ᕿềᓂᒪᒪ !

[1] ᐣᐸᐦᕿᕿᐣ : ᓂᚷᑕᑕᕿᑕ ᐱ ᕿềᐱᕿᐱᕿᐸ, ᓂᐅᒪᐸᐧᚷᑕ ᐱ ᐣᖁᔨᓂᐅᐣ.

## ᓄᐃᓐᓇ ᒪᕐᕕᒃ ᐅᕐᓕᑕᐅᓄᑦ ᐱ ᐅᕐᓕᐊ

### ᖁᔨᖅᑐᑎ ᖃ ᔨᐱᔨᐃᑎᕐᓕ ᐊᐅᒃ ᕆᓄᐅᐃᑕᖁᓄ ᕐᓕᕆᕆᔨᐅᓄᐅᐃᓚ ᖃ ᕆᕐᕕᒃᑐᑎ
### ᖁᔨᖅᑐᑎ ᔨᐃᖃᓄᓐᓯ ᐊᐅᒃ ᕐᖃ ᕆᓄᐊᓄᖁᐱ ᓄᑕᕆᕆᕐᓕᐊ ᖃ ᔨᐅᘐᐱᑐ[1]
### ᕆᔨᖅᑐᑎ ᕆᓄᐅᘐᓄᐅᕆ ᐊᐅᒃ ᕆᕐᓕᐊ ᕐᖃ ᔨᐅᑎᕐᓕᐱ ᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᕆᐃᐊᕐᓕᐱ ᕐ ᔨᐃᘐᖃᕐ
### ᔨᐱᑐᕐᐃᒪ ᔨᖃᓄᑐ ᐃ ᕆᕐᕆᕐ ᐃ ᒪᓄᑕᘐᓄᐅᘐᓕᐃ[2]

ᯯᕐᓕᖅ, ᕐᐊᖅᓄ ᕆᕆ ᖁᓄᐃ ᐃ ᔨᖃᐃᐱᕐᓕᐱ ᐃᓄ ᑕᕐ ᕐᕆᕆᔨᐅᐃᐊᖅᓄ ᓄᐱ ᕐᒪᑕᑦ ᕐᘐᙆᘐᓕᕆᐃ ᕐᑕᐃᖃᓄᕆᐃ ᕐ ᑕᕐᐱᐱᐃ ᐃ ᕆᖃᐃᐱᕐᕆ ᐃᘐᑦ. ᓄᐊᐊ ᐃ ᒪᐃᓄᓄ ᖃᘐ ᔨᑐ ᖁᔨᖅᑐᑎ ᕐᑕᕆᓄᐅᘐᔨᕆ ᕆᕐᑕᐃᖃᓄᕆᐃ !

ᖁᓄ ᐃ ᒪᓄᘐᘐ, ᕐᐃᓄ ᓄᘐ ᕐ ᔨᑕᓄᒪᓄᘐ ᐃᘐᑦ :

- ᖁᔨᖅᑐᑎ ᖃ ᔨᐃᔨᐃᐊᖅᓄ ᑕᕐ ?
- ᖁᔨᖅᑐᑎ ᔨᐃᖃᓄᓐᓯ ᐊᐅᒃ ᑕᕐ ?
- ᕆᔨᖅᑐᑎ ᕆᓄᐅᘐᓄᐅᕆ ᐊᐅᒃ ᑕᕐ ?
- ᔨᐱᑐᕐᐃᒪ ᔨᖅᑐᑎ ᐃ ᑕᕐ ?

ᕐᐊᑕᑕ ᐱ ᔨᑕᓄᒪᓄᘐ ᓄᐱ ᖁᑐ ᕆᓄᐱᐱᓄᑐᕆ ᐃᘐᑦ ᓄᑐ ᕐᕆᕆᑐᔨ. ᕆᐱᐱᔨ ᐱ ᕐᐃᐃᕐᘐ ᓄᐱ ᕆ ᕆᓄᒪᘐ. ᕆᐃᐊᓄ ᓄᘐ ᕆᕐᑕᑐᓄᐅᘐᔨᕆᕐᓕᐃ :

- ᖁᔨᖅᑐᑎ ᖃ ᔨᐃᔨᐃᐊᖅᓄ ᐃᘐᑦ ᕆᓄᘐᐃᑕᖁᓄ ᕐᕆᕆᔨᐅᓄᐅᐃᐃ ᖃ ᕆᕐᘐᙆᘐᓕ.
- ᖁᔨᖅᑐᑎ ᔨᐃᖃᓄᓐᓯ ᐊᐅᒃ ᕐᖃ ᕆᓄᐊᓄᖁᐱ ᓄᑕᕆᕆᕐᓕᐊ ᖃ ᔨᐅᘐᐱᑐ.
- ᕆᔨᖅᑐᑎ ᕆᓄᐅᘐᓄᐅᕆ ᐊᐅᒃ ᕐᖃ ᔨᐃᖃᓄᕆᐃ ᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᕆᐃᐊᕐᓕᐱ ᖃ ᔨᐅᘐᐱᑐ.
- ᔨᐱᑐᕐᐃᒪ ᔨᖅᑐᑎ ᐃ ᕐᕆᕆᔨ ᐃ ᒪᓄᑕᘐᓄᐅᘐᓕᐃ.

ᖁᔨᑕᖅᓄ ᔨᑕᓄᒪᓄᘐ ᘐ ᓄᖁᐃᐊᖅᓄᐱ, ᕐᑕᓄ ᓄᘐ ᕆᕐᑕᓄᓄᐅᘐᔨᕆᕐᓕᐃ ᓄᐱ. ᕐᕆᕆᑐ ᓄᘐ ᔨᖁᐃᐊᖅᓄᐱ ᑕᓄᑕᖅ ᕆᐃᕆ ᖁᔨᖅᓄᓐ. ᔨᑐ ᖁᔨᖅᔨ ᓄᐱ ᓄᘐ ᕐᘐᖅᕐᘐᖅᘐ, ᕐᐃᓄ ᓄᘐ ᕐᘐ ᐱ ᕐᐃᐃᕐᘐ ᓄ ᐱ ᓄᘐ ᕆᐃᕆ ᕐᕆᕆᖅᓄᐃ. ᕐᕆᕆᑐ ᓄᘐ ᔨᖁᐃᐊᖅᓄᐱ ᓄᐱ ᕆᕆ ᐱ ᖁᓄᒪᕐ.

ᐱᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᖁᓄᑐᑕ ᕆᕐᖁᕐᘐᕆ ᐃ ᕆᑐᘐᓄᕆ ᓄᐱ ᐃᐃᔨ ᕐᕆᔨᐃᐊᖅᓄᐃ ᘐᓄᑭᑐᓄ, ᕐᘐᙆᘐᓄ ᕆᕆ ᔨᖁᐃᐊᖅᓄᐱ ᖅᑐᓄ ᐃ ᕆᑕᘐᐃᓄᖁᓄᐅᖁᘐ, ᕐᐃᓄ ᓄᘐ ᕐᘐ ᐱ ᕐᐃᐃᕐᘐ ᓄ ᐱ ᓄᘐ ᕆᐃᕆ ᕐᕆᕆᖅᓄᐃ. ᕐᕆᕆᑐ ᓄᘐ ᔨᖁᐃᐊᖅᓄᐱ ᓄᐱ ᕆᕆ ᐱ ᖁᓄᒪᕐ.

ᕐᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᖁᓄᑐᑕ ᕆᕐᖁᕐᘐᕆ ᐃ ᕆᑐᘐᓄᕆ ᓄᐱ ᐃᐃᔨ ᕐᕆᔨᐃᐊᖅᓄᐃ ᘐᓄᑭᑐᓄ, ᕐᘐᙆᘐᓄ ᕆᕆ ᔨᖁᐃᐊᖅᓄᐱ ᖅᑐᓄ ᐃ ᕆᑕᘐᐃᓄᖁᓄᐅᖁᘐ, ᕐᐃᓄ ᓄᘐ ᕐᘐ ᐱ ᕐᐃᐃᕐᘐ ᓄ ᐱ ᓄᘐ ᕆᐃᕆ ᕐᕆᕆᖅᓄᐃ. ᕐᕆᕆᑐ ᓄᘐ ᔨᖁᐃᐊᖅᓄᐱ ᓄᐱ ᕆᕆ ᐱ ᖁᓄᒪᕐ.

ᕆᕐᕕᒃᑐᑎ ᕆᕆ ᔨᖃᐃᐱᕐᓕᐱ, ᑕᓄᑕᓄ ᐱᓄ ᕆ ᕆᘐᐃᖅᑕᑕᔨ ᓄᑕᖅᔨ ᐱᓄ ᕆᑫᙆᙆᑕ ᕐ ᕆᑕᘐᐃᓄᖁᓄᐅᖁᘐ ᐃᐃᓄ ᐱᓄ ᖁᓄᑐᑕ ᔨᖃᐃᐱᕐᓕᐱ ᕐ ᑕᕐᐱᐱᐃ ᓄᐊᐊᓄᖁ ᐱ ᐃᐄᓴᓓ ᖁᘐᓴᓓ. ᓄᑭᘐ, ᕐᓴᕆᘐ ᐃᓄᓐᓯ ᕆᕆ ᓄᘐᕐ ᓄᖁᐃᐊᖅᓄᐱ ᕐᘐᖅᕐᘐᖅᘐ ᕆᘐᐃᓄᖁᓄᐅᖁᘐ ᐃᘐᑦ ᖅᑭᘐᘐ ᐃᓄᓐᓯ ᕐᘐᖅᕐᘐᖅᘐ ᐃᘐᑦ ᕆᘐᐃᓄᖁᓄᐅᖁᘐ ᐃᘐᑦ ᕆᕆ ᐱᓄ ᖁᓄᒪ

# 𓆏𓂀𓂀𓇋𓆏 𓆏𓁹𓁛 𓁛𓇋𓂀𓆏

𓆏𓁹𓃰𓇋𓁛𓁹𓁛 𓅓 𓆏𓀭𓀞𓁷𓂀𓁹𓁛

## ᓄᕐᐱᐃᓐᓂ ᐅᓂ ᑕᐃᕐᐃᓄᕐᒉᑕ ᕐᐅᐅᕐᓂ

ᐋᕐᕈᑦ, ᕐᐋᑐᓯ ᔪᓄ ᐊ ᓂᕐᙱᐃᐃᕐᐱ ᐋᕐ ᔪᓄᑕ ᐊ ᑕᐅᓂᓂᑦ, ᕐᐅᐃᐃᓄ ᔪᓄ ᐊ ᓂᒪᐅᓄᒪᓄᐃ ᕐᐃᙱᐅ ᖃᑫᓄᒉᑕ ᐊ ᑕᐅᓄᑕᑦᕐᐃ ᑕᕐᐸᓂᐅᑐᔪᕐᐃ[1].

- ᒪᖃ ᕐ ᕐᑕᓄᐅᐃ ᓂᕐᙱᐃᐃᕐᐱ ᓄᐱ ᓄᐅ ᐅᐅᐊᓂᖅ ᔪᓄ ᐊ ᐅᖃᐅᓂ ᓄᓄᒉᕼᓄᑕ ᐃᐃᕐ ᒪᕐ ᓂᐅ ᐱᐃᕐᐃ ᕐᑦᑕᓂᐅᒪᐅᕐ !
- ᐃᖃᖃᕐᐃ ᓄᐱ ᓄᐅ ᓄᐃᐅᖅ ᑕᐃᐸᑦᐅᕐᐃ ᐊ ᔪᓄ ᐊ ᔪᕐᕈ !
- ᐃᖃᖃᕐᐃ ᓄᐱ ᓄᐅ ᓄᐅᓂᖅ ᓄᒪᖃᖃᓂᐅ ᐊ ᑕᐃᐱᐃᕐᑦ ᓄᖃᐃᖃᓄᔪ ᓄᖃᐃᑦ ᐋ ᓂᒪᓄᒉᓄ.

ᐋᐅ ᕐᐃᐸᒪ ᓂᐋᐃᐃᕐᐱ ᐅ ᑕᐋᓄᐱᕐᐅᑦ[2] ᐃᐃᐅ, ᕐᑦᑦᐅ ᑕᕐᐅᐅᓄᑦᕐᐃ ᓄᐱ ᐅ ᐸᑫᓄᒉᑕ, ᓄᒪᕐᐃ ᑦᐃᑦ ᐱ, ᔪᓄᒪᐃ ᑦᐃᑦ.

ᐅ ᑦᕐᐱᑦ, ᑦᓄᒪᕼᒪᓄᐅᓂᑦ, ᑦᐅᐅᐃᒪᓄ ᓄᐅ ᔪᓄ ᐊ ᐅᖃᐅᓂ ᔪᓄᕐᕈᓂᐅᑦᐃ ᐅᓄᐧᐅᓄᓄ ᓄᔪᐃᓄᐱᕐᐃ ᐅ ᐅ ᓄᐅ ᕐᒪᑖᓄ ᓄᐅᕐᕼ ᐊ ᑦᓂᖅᓄᑦᐃ.

ᑦᕐᐅ ᐅᐃᓄᑦ, ᓄᐅ ᓄᐅ ᑦᑦᓄᐅ ᖃᓂ ᔪᕐᕈ ᔪᓄᑦ ᐊ ᐃᕼᓂᐅᑦ ᕐᖏᓂᐱᓄᐃ ᓄᐅ ᓄᐅ ᕐᖏᑕᑕᐅ ᐅ ᒪᓂᐅᖏ ᐱ ᕐᕼᖅᓄ ᕐᑕᑕᓂᑦᑦᐱᐃ.

ᕐᐱ ᑦᕐᐅ ᖃᖅᓄᕐᐃᑦ, ᑦᓂᕼ ᖏᓂᐅᐅ ᑦᕐᔪᔪᓄᕈ ᓄᒡᖃᓂ ᑦᓂᐅᓂ ᓄᐅ ᔪᓄ ᐊ ᓂᐅᐃᓂ ᕐᖏᓄᓂᐃᐃᕐᐃ ᐃᓄᐧᐃᓄᓄ. ᓄᐃᓄ, ᓄᐅᑕᐃᑦ ᑦᓄᐅᐃᑕᕐᔪᓄ, ᐅᐅᕐᐃᑦ ᐊ ᑦᓄᐅᐃᑕᕐᐃᑦᐃ, ᐅᐅᕐᐃᑦ ᓄᐅ ᑦᓄᐃᓄᕈᐃᕐᑦ, ᐅᒡᑕᐃᑦ, ᐅ ᑦᓂᕼᐅᓄ, ᐅ ᑦᑕᐧᐃᖃᕐᑦ ᐊ ᑦᓄᒡᓄ ᐊᐊᐅᑦ ᑕᑕ ᓂᐅᐅᓄ, ᓄᖃᐅᑦ ᑦᓄᐅᐃᑕᕐᔪᓄ, ᐅᐅᕐᐃᑦ ᓄᐅ ᑦᓄᐃᓄᕈᐃᕐᑦ, ᐅᐅᐅᑦ + ᑦᓄᑕᓄ ᐊ ᕐᑕᑕᓄᐅ, ᐋᐅᑦ ᑦᓄᐅᐃᑕᕐᔪᓄ ᐋ ᔪᓄ ᐊ ᓂᕼᐃᕐᙴ ᐃᐃᕐ ᐋᐅᓄᑦ ᐋ ᒪᓄᐅᕐᕼ.

ᓂᐅ ᑦᓂᖅᕐ ᕐᑕᑕᓄ ᐊᐊᐅ ᐱ ᒪᓄᐃᓂ, ᓄᒪᐱ ᑦᓄᐅᐃᑕᕐᔪᓄ ᑦᙴᙴᕐᑕᓄ ᑦᐋᑦ ᐅ ᑕᕐ ᐅᐅᒪᓄᑦ ᓄᐅ ᖃᐅᓄ ᐋ ᔪᕐᕈ.

ᑦᕐᕼᓄᒪᑦ, ᕐᖏᖃᐅ ᓂᖏᓂᔪᕐ ᐋ ᑦᐋᓄᐱᕐᐅᑦ. ᕐᑕᑕᓄ ᐊ ᓂᐅᓄᓄ ᓄᐅ ᑦᑦᐅᓂ ᐅ ᕐᑕᒌᒌᓄᒪᒪ ᐱ ᕐᐱᓄᑕᑕᐅ, ᓄᐅ ᑦ ᑦᐅᐸᐸᓂ. ᑕᓄᑫᓄ ᕐᒪᐱᓄᐊ ᖏᓄᐃ ᕐᐅ ᑦᕼᕼᖏ ᕐᐋᕼ ᐊᐊᐅ. ᔪᓂᑫᖃᓄ ᐱ ᓂᐋᐃᐃᕐᐱ, ᐊᓄᐊ ᓄᐅ ᑦᑕᒌᒌᓂᒉᕐᐃ ᐊᐊᐅ :

- ᑦᐋᐃᐃᕐᐊᑦ, ᑦᓂᑦᑦᑫᓄ ᑕᓂᑕᑕᕐᐅ, ᓂᐅ ᐋᕐᐅ ᑦᓂᐱᐃᕐ ᐋᐅ ᑦᓄᐃᕐᐃᓄᒉᑦ. ᐅ ᒪᓂᐅᕼᓄᒪ, ᔪᓂᐃᒉ ᓂᐋᐃᐃᕐᐱ ᓄᐱ ᑦᑦᓄᒪᐃᕐᐃ ᐅ ᓂᐱᐅᐅᓄ ᙙᙙᐃ ᑦᑦ ᖖᐅ ᐅᕐᐃ ᕐᐃᖖᑕᓄᒪ.

ᐋ ᓂᙱᑕᙱ ᓄᐱᑕᑫᓄᒪᑦᐃ ᐅᐅᕐᐃᑦ ᐋᐅᐅᕐᐃᑦ ᐅᐅᕐᐃᑦ ᐅᐅᕐᐃᑦ 

ⵉⵎⴰⵏⴰⵏⵏ. ⵜⵍⴰ ⴰⵙ ⵜⵉⵏⵜ. ⴰⵍⵏ ⵏⵜⵜⴰⵜ ⵣⵙ ⵜⵙⵙⵉⵍ ⵎⴰ ⴰⵏ + ⵣⵣⵙⵏ. ⵉⵅⵅⵙ ⵣⴰⵙⵉ ⴰⵀⵏⵉⵣ ⵍⵍⵙ ⵠ ⵠⵙⵣ ⵙⵎⴰ ⵏ ⵉⵙⵙⵉⵍ ⵎⴰ ⵉⵙⵙⵉⵍ ⵏⵉⵣ ⵉⵍⵍⴰ ⴰⵏ ⵉⵙⵜⴰⵍⵍⵙ ⵍⵙ. ⵉⵀⵀⵜ ⵉⵣⵙⵉ ⵉⵎⵎⴰ ⵏⵙ (ⵍⵍⴰ + ⵉⵙⵙⵠⵎⴰⵍ) ⵍⴰⵠⵠⴰ ⴰⵙ + ⵜⵣⴰⵍⴰⵅ, ⴰⵙ ⵜⴰⵏⵏⴰ. ⵉⵏⵏⴰ ⴰⵏ ⵉⵍⴰⵏⴰ[2] ⵉⵎⴰⵙⴰⵍⵍ ⵍⵙ ⵉⵎⵉⵏⵉⵜ.

ⴰⵙ ⵉⵙⵣⵣⵙ ⴰⵏⵏⵉⵠ ⵉⵟⵎⵉ, ⵣⴰⵀ ⵣⴰⵍ ⵏ ⵉⵀⵙⵉ ⵠ ⵙⵏⵙⴰⵙ ⵉⵅⵎⵎ + ⵉⵅⵅⵉⵎ ⵠⵉⵙ ⵉⵏⵉⵎⵠⵉⵎⵉⵏ ⵠ ⵙⵙⵙⵉⵎ ⵍⵙ. ⴰⵙ ⵉⵜⵜⵠⵎⵎ ⵠ ⵎⵉⵏⵉⵠⵠⵉⵙ ⵠ ⵙⵙⵙⵉⵎ ⵍⵙ ⵉⵙⵙⵉⵍ ⵏⵙ ⵙⵙ ⵣⵅⵅⵙ ⵜⴰⵙⵙⵉⵍ ⵍⵙ ⵉⵙⵙⵉⵍ ⵏⵙ ⵙⵙ ⵠ

## ᕿᙳᐦ ᐊᓂᔪᑕ

ᖃᘎᘐᓄ ᖅᖅ ᔨᓄᖃ ᐊ ᖃᑐᐃᓄᖃ ᖃᓄᖅᓄᑐᕿᖃ ᕿᖁᖃᕿᑐᕿᓕᐊ ᕿᑕᕿᑐᑐᓄᐊ ᓄᐱᐱᓄᑯ. ᑕᑕᐊᖁᐊ ᓄᑐ ᕿᑕᓄᑐᓄᒪᒪ ᓂᓂᕿ ᑕᕿ ᖃᙵᓄ ᔨᐊᒪᖃ ᐊ ᒪᐊᓂ ᐅᑐ ᙵ ᔨᓄᐊ ᐊ ᒪᐊᑐᐊᓂ ᕿᓂᓂᓄᐊ ᙵ ᐊᕿᐱᓄᖃᓄᑐᓂᓂ, ᔨᓄᑐᕿ ᖅᖅ ᙳᐦᓂ ᒪᓄᔨᔨᕿᑐ ᐊᑕᓂᕿᓂ. ᑕᓄᑕᓄ, ᐊᑐ ᖃᓄᑐᓂᓄᐊ ᐊ ᔨᕿᑕᘎᕿ. ᖁᑐ ᖃᕿᙵᕿᑐᓄ, ᖃᒪᖃ ᙳᐦ ᔨᒪᐃᑎ, ᑕᓄᑕᓄ ᖃᑐᓄᐊᑐᑐ ᐊᑕᓂᓄᐊᑐᑐ ᐊᑐᓄᐊᑐᑐ ᐊᑕᓂᓄᐊᑐᑐ ᐊᑕᓂᓄᐊᑐᑐ ᐊᑕᓂ

ᖁᓂᐊᓂᕐᓴᖁ[1] ᐃᑐ ᐱ ᖁᕮᑫᒪᕮ ᐃᑐ ᐱ ᓂᕼᓂᐊᖅᕮ ᐊ ᔪᕮᑕᓄ ᐃᑐ, ᐱᓄ ᖁᖁᐱᐱᐊᐃ ᐧᕼ ᖁᐃᐃᑐᑎᐅᐃ ᐊ ᒪᓂᐱᑕ ᐃᑐ.

ᑕᐅᐅᓄᑐ ᐱᓄᑐᑐ ᕮᐧᕼ ᐊ ᓂᐊᓴᑕ, ᓂᑐ ᓴᓂᑐ ᕮᐊᐃᕮ ᓂᘐᐃᕮᕼ ᐊ ᓂᑕᓂᐱᑐ ᓄᐱ ᕮᖁᖁᔪᓄᑐᐃ ᑐ ᓂᖅᔪᓄᕮ ᐃᑐ. ᕮᐧᕼ ᐊ ᓂᐊᓴᑕ ᓂᑐ ᕮᐧᕮ ᓄᑕᓄᖅᔪᓄᕮ. ᐱᓄ ᕮᖁᖁᓂᖁᖁᓂ ᓄᑕᓄᐊᓄᐱ ᐃᓄ ᓄᑐ ᖁᖁᐧᕮᓄᐃ ᕮᑐᐃᓄᐃᐃ ᐃᑐ, ᓄᑐ ᖁᐃ ᕮᖁᖁᓄᒪᑐ ᕮᐧᕮ + ᑐᓴᓄᒪᑐᐃ.

ᔪᐃ ᐊ ᔪᕮᕮ, ᕮᓄᑫᖁ ᐊ ᕮᑕᐃᑐᕮ, ᖁᑐᓄᒪᐊᓂ ᓄᑐ ᕮᑕᑕᓄ ᐃᑐ ᐧᕼᒪᐊᓂ. ᕮᐧᕮ ᐊᓴᑐᐃ ᓄᐱ ᓄᑐ ᕮᐧᕼᒪᐊᓂ ᐃᑐ ᕮᐧᕮ ᓄᑕᓄᐊᓄᐱ ᐃᑐ ᕮᐧᕼᒪᐊᓂ ᐊᓄᐱ

ᐅ ᐧᐃᐅᐣᕀ, ᕽᐃᑫᑫᑕ ᓀᐱ ᕽᐧᕽᐣᐅ ᕀ ᑕᐧᑕᑕᕀᐅ ᓀᐅᐅᐲᐅᐧ ᑕᓀ ᓀᐱ ᕀIQQᐧᐞ. ᕽᐧᐲᓀ ᕽ ᕀᕽᕽᐧᐅᐞᐲᐊᐣ, ᕻᓀᖁᐧᐊ ᕀᐦᓀ ᕻᓀᐞ ᕻᓀᕀ, ᐧᐅ ᕻᓀᐱ ᕀᐦᕀ ᕀᐦᐲ ᐞ ᐧᐊᖁᑕ, ᑕᓀᑲᓀ ᕀᐱᒪᐊ ᐱ ᕻᓀᐞ ᐞᐧᐣᐅᐅᕀᑕ ᕀᑲᐞᓀ. ᕻᐧᐱᐅᐅ ᐅ ᕀᑕᑕᓀᐅᐅ ᕻᓀᑕᐲ ᓀᐅ ᓀᐲᐧᐅ, ᕀᐅᐅᐧᐱᑕ ᓀᐅ ᕽ, ᕀᐞᓀ ᓀᐅ :

- ᕀᑕᑕᓀ, ᐱᐱᕀᖁ ᓀᐱ ᕽᓀᐅᐊᖁ, ᕻᓀᑕ ᓀᕻᐞᐲᖁ ᓀ ᚷ ᕽᐞᐧᐅᐅᐲᐱ ?

ᕀᐅ, “ᕀᚷᐲ ᐞ ᐧᐊᖁᑕ” ᐧᐅ ᕀᚷᕀ ᚷᐅ ᕻᓀ ᐞ ᕀᐅᑕ. ᕀᐅᓀ ᑫᐅᐅᕀ ᓀᐱ ᕻᓀᐅᑕ ᓀᐲᕀᕀᑫ ᐱ ᕽᑕᚷᐅᓀ ᐞ ᕽᑕᕮᕮᐧᕽ ᓀᐞ. ᑫᐅᐅᕀ ᐱᓀ ᕀᐅᐅᕀᑕᖁᐧᐅ ᒪᐞᓀ ᕀᐊᓀᐞ ᐊᐧᐊ ᓀᚷᓀᕽᐅ ᕻᕀᖁᕀᕻ ᓀᐱ ᕀᐲᐧᐅᐱᐅ ᕻᕀᖁᕀᕻ ᓀᐱ ᕀᐲᐲᕀᑫ.

ᐅᓀ ᕽ ᖁᐅ ᕽᕀᚷᕀᐅᓀ, ᕽᑕᕻᓀᒪᓀᐊ ᕽᓂᐅᐅᕀᑕᕽ ᐱ ᐧᐃᓂᐅᐅᕀᑕ ᕀᐲᓀᐊᖀᓀᕻᐞ, ᓀᐅᐧᐞ ᐅᕀ ᐞ ᕀᐅᐅᓀᐧᐞ ᕀᐱᐊᓀᐞ ᐱ ᐅᐞᓀᐞ ᐞ ᐦᑫᕀᐅᐅᓀᕽᐞ ᕀᖁᐧᐞᐱᐞ. ᕽᑕᑕᐅ ᑲᕀᚷᐞ ᐞᐞᐲᐅ ᐅᐞᐲᐧᐧᐞ ᕽᐲᕀᐊᐞ, ᑕᓀᑲᓀ ᐱᓀ ᕽᕽᕀᐅᕀᕻ ᓂᐞᕀᚷᚷᐧᓀ ᕽᓀᐞᐧᐧᐅᐅᕽ ᐞ “ᕻᕀᐲᐲᐊ ᐞ ᐧᐊᖁᑕ”.

ᕀᚷᓀ ᐧᑕᕀᕻ ᕀᐧᐧ ᓀᑕ ᕽᑕᕀᐲᕀᕀᐞ ᕀᐲᐅᐅᕀᐞ ᚷ ᕀᑕᕀ ᕀᐧᐧ, ᐱᓀ ᐲᐅᐅᕀᐞ ᓀᐊᐞᕀᚷ ᕀᐱᒪᐊ ᒪᕀᐞᓀ ᐞᕀᕽᖁ ᕀᚷᓀ ᚷᐅ ᕽᑕᐧᐅᑫᐅᐅ.

## ᕿᐱᐦᐦᐤᐦᐞ ᐞᓂᐱᐱᕿᐅᐞ

ᐢᕿᕓ, ᐞᕓᕓᓂ ᐞᐞ ᔪᓂᐞ ᐞ ᐞᑕ�couᓂᐅᐞ ᐞᕉ ᐞᓂᑕᐅᐅᐤᑕᓂᐞᐞ ᕕᑕᓂ ᓂᐱ ᐞᓂᐅᐤ, ᑕᓂᑦᓂ ᐤᐅ ᕿᐃᐃᕿ ᕓᐅᓂ. ᐞᐅᐃᐃᓂ, ᔪᓂ ᐞ ᒪᓂᐅᐅ, ᕿ ᔪᓂ ᐞ ᐤᐱᒪᒪᓂᐅ[1] ᓂᐅ ᕿᐞᐞᕿᕿ ᕿᐅ ᐃᐃᓂ ᐱᓂᐅᐅ ᕿᐱᐦᐦᐤᐦᐞ ᐞᐞᓂᐱᐱᕿᐅᐞ (ᛁᛁᓂ ᐅ ᐞᐞᓂᐅᐤᐞ ᐞᑕᕮᕮᐤᕮᕿᐁ). ᓂᐅ ᕿᐞᐞᐃᐅᐅᓂᕀ :

- ᕿᐱᐦᐦᐤᐦᐞ ᐞᐞᓂᐱᐱᕿᐅᐞ ! ᕿᐱᐦᐦᐤᐦᐞ ᐞᐞᓂᐱᐱᕿᐅᐞ !
- ᑕᑦᐞᓂ, ᕿ ᑫᐃᐃᕿ, ᕿᐱᐦᐦᐤᐦᐞ ᓂᐱ ?
- ᑕᐅᓂᒪ ᐞ ᒪᓂᐅᐅᔪᓂᐁᐁ.
- ᑕᓂᑦᓂ... ᐤᐅ ᐱᓂᐅᕿ ᕿᐱᐅᕿᑕᐁ. ᐅᕿᓵ ᓂᐱ ᓂᐅᐤᓵ ᔪᓂᐞ ᐞ ᐞᐅᐃᓂᐞ ᐱ ᔪᓂ ᐞ ᐞᐅᐃᓂ... ᓂᐅᐃᓂᖅ ᕿᐤ ᐤᐅ ᐞ ᔪᐤᑦᕓᕿ.... ᕿ ᐱ ᓂᐱ ᐞᓵᐤᓂ ᐱ ?
- ᐤᐃᐤ ᓂ ᑕᓂᐃᐃᓂ, ᐃ ᐤᐃᐤᐅᐦᐢ, ᐤᐅ ᐁᕿᓵ ᓂᐱ ᐱ ᓂᕮᐤᓵ. ᓂᐱ ᐤᐅ ᐢᕿᐱᐱᓂᐱ ᓂᐱᑕᐢᕿᓂ ᓂᐱ. ᓂᒪᐃᓂ ᓂᓵ ᓂᑕ ᐞᓂᐱᐱᓂᐃᐞ ᐱᐤᐢᕿᐁᐁ ᐞᐅᐃᓂᐞ ᐱᐤᐢᕿᐁᐁ ᐞᐅᐃᓂᐞ ᐱ ?
- ᐤᐃᐤ ᓂ ᑕᓂᐃᐃᓂ, ᐃ ᐤᐃᐤᐅᐦᐢ, ᐤᐅ ᐁᕿᓵ ᓂᐱ ᐱ ᓂᕮᐤᓵ. ᓂᐱ ᐤᐅ ᐢᕿᕓᕓᐱ ᐱ ᐞᐅᐃᓂᐞ ᐱᐤᐢᕿᐁᐁ

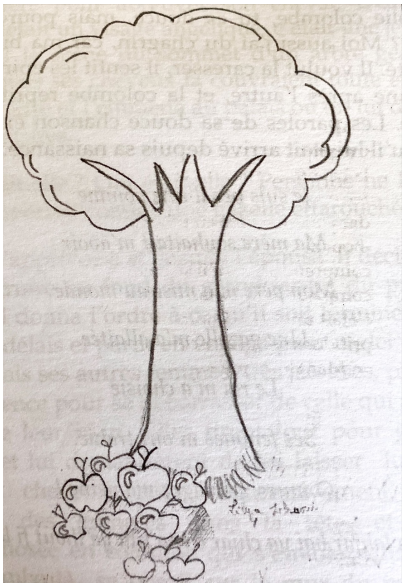
ИИᕮᖅ ᐱ ᔪᓂᖏᖅᓯᐅᑎ ᓴᖅᐃᐃᕮᐱ, ᐱᕮᔪᔪᔭᒪᐠ ᐠᑐᐱᒪᓂᒪ ᐅᑐ ᐅᓂᒪᐠ ᓂᑐ : «ᑭᓂ ᒻ ᐠᓂᑕᒉᒉᓴᕮᐠ ᐅᑎ ᐠᓂᑕᓂᔪᒪᓴᐠ, ᓴᑐ ᐠᑐᕮ ᓂᐱ ᐠᐃᐡᕮᑕ ᖃ ᕮᘐᑐᖅᑕᑕᕮ. ᐠᐱᐱᓂ ᐠᓴᑲᖅᓂ ᓴᑐ ᒧᑐᑲᓂ ᑕᓂᒪᕮ ᖁᑐ ᓂᑐ ᐠᓴᐠᐠᔪ ᕮᖅᐦ». ᔪᓂᐅᓂᔪ ᓴᖅᐃᐃᕮᐱ ᕮᐃᐃᐦ ᓴᑐ ᓂᖅᖏ" ᔪᓴᐃᕮ, ᕮᑐᓂᐃᑐᓂ ᘐᓴ ᐠᐅᓴᑐᕮ ᐅᑐ, ᕮᐅᓂ ᓂᑐ : “ᑭᓂ ᐠ ᐠᓂᐠᘐᕮᑐᐠ ᓂᐱ ᓴᑐ ᐠ ᔪᓴIIᕮᒪ ᓂᐱ ᔪᓂᐃᕮ. ᖃ ᐠᓴᑐᙱᓂ ᓂᐱ, ᐠᑐᑐᓴᘐ ᐠᓴᐠᘐᕮᑐᐠ ᖅᐦ ᔪᕮᖁᕮᑐ ᒧ ᓴᖅᐃᐃᕮᐱ ᓂᑐ ᐠᐠᕮᑐᕮᑐ ᘐ ᕮᑕᒉᒉᓂᐅᒪ.

- ᓂ ᐠᓂᐠᘐᕮᑐᐠ ᕮᖁᓴᐱᓂᒪ, ᓂ ᑕᑕ ᐠᙱᓴᒉᕮᕮ [1], ᓂ ᐠᓂ ᑕᓂ ᑕᑕ ᔪᓂᖏᒪ ᐠᖅᕮᐱ ᐠᓂᑕᒫᑐᑐᕮᐠ ? ᓂᒪᐱ ᒪᖅᖅ, ᐱᕮᖅᕮ ᐠᕮᖅᐠ ᐠᓂᖅᓂᑐᓂᐠ, ᐠᐱᐱᓂ ᐠᔨᘐᓴᘐᐠ ᒻ ᒪᓴᐃ ᕮᒫᓴ ᐠᙱᑐᕮ. ᕮᑐᓂ ᓂᐱ ᓂᘐ ᕮᘐᘐᐃᐦ, ᔪᓂᖅᕮ ᐱ ᐠᘐᖏᓂᘐᓂ. ᓂᑐ ᐠᒪᐠ ᕮᐠᐠᖅᖅᘐ ᔪᓂᐠ ᘐ ᔪᓂᐠ. ᐅᘐ ᕮᒪᙱᖏ ᐠᓂᑕᐅᖅᓂᘐᓴᐠ, ᐠᓴᖏᓴᐃ ᐠᓂᒪᕮᐃᓂ ᒪᘐ ᐠᓂᒪᐅᖅᓂᐠ. ᕮᒪᓂᐃᕮᒪᒪ ᒻ ᐠᙱᐃᕮᐠ ᒪᘐ ᓂᑐ ᘐᘐᒪᑐᓴᒪ ᑕᓂ ᓂᐱ ᖏᕮᒪᘐ ᕮᖅᖅᓂᒪ ᙱᕮ ᑕᓂ ᓂᐱ ᐠᐃᓴᐃᓂ :

ᐃᓴᐃᕮᖏ ᘐ ᐠᐱᒪᒪᓴᔪᐠ
ᕮᑕᑕᓂ ᐠᑐᓂ ᓂᐱ ᕮ ᐠᕮᐃᕮ
ᔪᓴᑐᓴ ᕮᔪᕮ ᐱ ᕮᘐᘐᓂ
ᐠᘐᘐᓴᕮᓴᕮ ᕮ ᐠᑕᐃᓂᐃᐠ
ᕮᘐᐠᕮ ᔪᕮ ᓴᖅᐃᐃᕮᐱ
ᘐᖅᑐᒻᐠ ᕮ ᐠᑕᖏᓂᑐᕮᒪ ᒪᘐ ᐠᓂᘐᖅᓂᘐᐠᐠ
ᓂ ᕮᖅᓴᐱᓂᑐ, ᓂᒪᘐᓂᐠ ᕮ ᐠᓂᑕᓂᑐᓂ ᒪᓴ !
ᑐᓴᐠ ᓂᖅᓴᐱᕮ ᓂ ᕮᘐᐃᐃᕮᒪᒪ, ᓂ ᔪᕮᘐᖅ"ᐃᓂ ᐱ ᕮᘐᐃᑕᓂᒻ ᖅ ᒪᓂᑕᓂᒻ

ᕮᘐᘐᖅᑐ ᓴᖅᐃᐃᕮᐱ ᐠᓂᑕᑐᑐᓴᐠ ᕮ ᐠᘐᒻᐱᒪᒻ ᒪᘐ ᐠᕮᑕᖅᕮᘐᕮᒻ. ᕮᖅᖅᒻ ᐠᒻᐠ ᖏᘐᓂᐠ ᒻ ᐠᐃᖏᑕᕮᒻ ᕮᐃᐃᓴᙱᒻ ᐱ ᘐᓂᐠᓂ ᔪᓂᐅᕮ ᕮᑐᑐᓴᒻᒻ ᐃᐠᐠ ᕮᘐᕮᓂ ᖅᐦ ᖏᓴᓴ. ᕮ ᐱ ᒻᐠᓂ ᐱ ᐠᒻᓂ ᕮᐠᐠᐅᘐ ᒪᓴᐃ ᒪᘐ, ᙱᐱᖏᒻ ᖅ ᕮᐃᐃᐦ ᓂᑕᓂᔪᓴᑐ ᓂᖅᖅᓴᖅᒻ ᙱᕮ ᓂᖅᖅ" ᕮᑕᒻᖅᓂᙱᒻ.

ᕮᐱᐱᓂ ᓴᑕᕮᔪ ᕮᓴᑐ ᔪᓴᘐᕮᐦ. ᕮ ᐱ ᒻᖅᖅᕮᒻ ᙙᙱᕮᑕᕮᖏ ᐱ ᒪᓂᑐᑐᓂᒪ ᑕᕮ ᕮᐠᐠᓴᘐᘐᔪᔪᓂ ᓴᘐᖅᑕᑕᕮ.



[1] ᐠᓂᙱᓴᕮᕮ: ᐠᓂᓴᖏᕮ ᐱ ᘐᐃᓂ ᐠᕮᒻᖅᘐᐠᐠ.

## ᐅᐤᐅᐤ ᐊ ᐸᐃᔪᓂᐃ

ᐊ ᔪᓂᐃ ᐧ ᒪᓂᖏᐤᐱ ᕿᐯᐅᐸᐤ, ᕆᖏᖏᓂ ᕆᕆ ᔪᓂᕆ ᐧ ᕆᑕᕐᓂᐅᕆ ᕆᑫᑕᕿ ᓂᐱ ᕆᓂᕼ ᓂᐅᐊᓂᐯ ᕿ ᕆᐅᘐᓂᕆ ᛁᛁᐅ ᛁᓂ ᕿᐃᓂᐃ ᕆᓂᘐᐤᑭᓂᔪᔪᕆ. ᕆᐤᒪᕿ ᕆᕆ ᐅ ᐤᐃᐧᓂᐯ, ᓂᐅ ᕆᕆ ᕆᖏᖏᓂᕆ. ᕿᘐᐱᐱ ᔪᓂᐃ ᐧ ᐤᐅᐊᓂᐯ, ᕿᛁᓂ ᓂᐅ :

- ᑕᓂ ᓂᐱ ᕆᐅᐅᖏᐅ ᓂᐃᐃᕿᐃ ᐱᓂ ᕆᕆ ᕆᖏᖏᓂᕆᐱ ?

ᕆᐅᐁᕆ ᓂᐅ ᔪᓂᕆ ᐧ ᕆᐯᐃᓂᒪᕆ ᕿᖏᕆᓂᐅᐁ ᐧ ᒪᐤᐃᑕᓂᐁ :

- ᐤᐅ ᕆᐃᐃᕿᑕ ᖽᓂᐅ ᕿᑕᕿᐯᖏ ᐧ ᕆᓂᕿᐤᕼᕆ ᓂᐅᐅᓂ. ᕆᑕᔪᓂᐅ ᐱᓂ ᕆᕆᐃᐃᑕ ᓂᔪᐤᐃᓂᐁ[1] ᐧ ᐤᔪᓂ ᐁᖽ ᐱ ᐤᐃᓂᐅ.

ᕆᐅᐅᐅ ᕆᓂᐯᐃᓂᒪᕆ, ᕆᓂᐅᕿ ᓂᖽᐅᐤᑐ ᕕᑕᓂ ᓂᐱ ᓂᐅ ᕆᐅᐁᐤ ᕆᕿᕆᕿ. ᔪᓂᑕᑕ ᓂᐅ ᐤᐅᐃᓂᐯ, ᕿᛁᓂ ᓂᐅ :

- ᐱᐱᕿᖽ ᓂᐱ ᕆᕆ ᕆᓂᐧᐃᖽᖏ.

ᓂᐅᐅ ᐧ ᕆᑕᖽᐅᓂ, ᕆᐯᐃᖏᐅ ᓂᐅ ᑕᓂᔪᐅ, ᐅ ᕿᖽᐁᓂ, ᐅᐤᐅᐤ ᛁᛁᐅ ᐯᐅ ᕿᑕᕿ (ᔪᓂᐁ ᐧ ᐤᐅᐩᐤᐩ ᐧ ᐤᘐᑫᑕ ᕿᛁᒪᓂᐁ, ᛁᛁᓂ ᐱᓂ ᕆᐊᐊᓂᐅ ᐊ ᕿᑕᕿ, ᕆᓂᐊᕿ ᓂᐱ ᕿᐱᐅ ᕆᘐᕿᐤ).

- ᐅᐤᐅᐤ ᛁᐤ ! ᐅᐤᐅᐤ ᛁᐤ ! ᓂ ᐱ ᓂᐅ ᕆᐅᐅᐤᕆᐤᐅ ;
- ᕿᐃᐃᓂ ᛁᛁ ᐅᐤᐅᐤ ᐊ ᕿᛁᔪᓂᐁ, ᕆᛁᓂ ᓂᐅ ᕿᑕᑕᓂ ᛁᛁᐅ.

ᐃᐃᕿᐊ ᓂᐅ ᕿᛁᓂ ᐤᐅᐊᓂᐯ ᑕᓂ ᓂᐱ ᕆᐅᓂ, ᕆᐤᐅᓂᓂ ᓂᐅ ᕿᑕᑕᓂ ᐅ ᕿᐅ ᕆᐅᓂ ᕿᯐᕿᕿ ᛁᛁᐅ, ᓂᑕᖽᐤ ᐤᐅ ᕆᖏᕿᐯ ᓂᐱ ᐊ ᐤᐅᐅᐤᐤᐅ ᐊ ᐤᐅᐅᐤᐅᐤ ᛁᛁᐅ ᐯᐅ ᐊ ᐤᐊᐊᓂ ᐅᐤᐅᐤ ᛁᛁᐅ. ᕿᐅᖽᓂ ᓂᐅ ᐤᐅᐃᐃᓂᐱ ᐊ ᐤᐅᐅᐤᐅᐤ ᐊ ᐤᐅᐅᐤᐅᐤ ᛁᛁᐅ ᐅ ᕿᐅᐃᐃᓂᐱ

## ᓄᐅ ᕿᐃᖅ[1] ᕿᑕᐱᑐ ᐱ ᐸᒥᔪᓄᑐᕿᐊ ᐊᐅ ⊙ ⊙ᐃᓄᐸ

ᕘᕿᕕ, ᕿᐯᓂ ᓄᐅ ᕿᑕᐱᑐ ⊙ᐃᓄᐸ ᐊ ᐸᒥᔪᓄᑐᕿᐊ : ᐸᓄᐴᑐᐸ ᐱ ᖃᘐᖃΦᐱᓄᐱ. ᔪᓄᐊ ᐊᓄ⊙⊙, ᔪᖃᘉᐊ ᐸᐊ ᓄᐱᒥᐸ ᕿᑕᑕᖃᕿEᐊ. ᓄᘐᖃΦᐱᓄᐱ, ᓄᑐ ᐸ⊙ᒪᖃᑐᕿ ⊙ ᐊᕿᐸ. ᕿ ᐱ ᐸᓄᐴᑐᐸ, ᓄᑐ ᐸᐸᖃᑐᓄ⊙, ᓄᐱ ᐸᓄ⊙⊙ᕿ ᐸᕕᕘᒥᒪᕿᐊ.

ᐃᐃᕿ ᐴ ᐱ ᓄᔪᖃᖃᐸ ᕘᑐᕿᐊᐸ ᐱᓄᐸ ᐊ ᖃᑐᓄᐱᖃᑕᑕᓄᐃ ᐊᐅᓄ. ᓄᐊᓄᔪᐊ ᕿᑐ ᖃᑐ ᐱ ᐸᒪᐯᕿ ᐸᐴᑐᐸᐸ ᐯᑐ ᕿᑕᑕᑕᐊᐊ ᕿᑕᑕᖃᕿEᐊ. ᕿᘐᓱᕼ ᓄᐅ ᕿᑕᐱᑐ :

- ᐸᐴᕿᐱ ᕿ ᐱ ᐸᓄEØᓄ ᐊᑕᐱᐱᐊᐃ ᓄᑕᑕᑫ !

ᐸᔪᑐᐩ, ᐸᐱᐱᖃ ᕿΘᑐᐱᓄᐃ ᐊᐅ. ᕿᑕᑕᐴQᓄᘐ ᐱᔪᔪᓄ ᓄᐅ ᕿᑕᐱᑐ ᕿᐱᐱᔪ ᐸᐸ ᕿ⊙⊙ᑐᐴᑕ. ᖃᑐ ᐸᑐᕿ ᓄᐱ ᐸᖃᑐᑐᕿ ᔪᖃᑐ⊙. ᕿᒪᐸ ᓄᔪIᐱᕿᑕ ᔪᕿᕼ ᔪᓄᐃ ᐊ ᕿ⊙ᐃᐃᕿ ᓄᘐᐸᓄᑐ ᐴ ᔪᕿᑐ ᐊ ᒪᓄ⊙ᕿᕼ, ᕿᐴ ᓄᑕᐊᖃᑐᕿ ᔪᖃ⊙ᕿᐃ ᓄᘐᐴᖃᑕ. ᔪᓄᐊᓄᔪ ᐸ ᖃᔪᓄᘐᕿE, ᕿᐊᓄ ᓄ⊙ :

- ᑕᓄ ᛕ ᔪᓄᔪᐃ ᓄ ᓄᐅ ᕿᖃᖃᐸ ᓄᐃᐃᕿᐴ ᐸᐴᕿᐱ ᐯᑐᖃᖃᐸᖃᖃᐸ ? ᑕᓄ ᑕᕿ ᐸᖃ⊙ᕿᐱ ᓄᘐᐴᖃᑕ ?
- ᐸᓄᐴᑐᐸ ! ᐸᓄᐴᑐᐸ ᕿᐊᖃ... ! ᐸᓄ⊙ᑕᖃᐸ ᕿᐊᖃ ᕿᑕᑫᑕᑕᐃ ᖃᐃ ᕿᐊᖃ, ᐸᐱᐱᓄ ᐸᘐᑐᕿ ᔪᕿ !

ᕿᑕᑕᓄᒪᐃᐃ ᓄ⊙ ᓄᐱ ᓄ⊙ ᐱ ᕿᑐᓄᑐ ᐸᓄᑕᑐᑐᓄᔪᖃᑐ[2]. ᕿᐱᐱᖃ ᓄᑐ ᓄ⊙ ᕿᐸᐸᐃᑕᑕᓄᑐ ᐸᕕᐃᐃᖃᐸ.

- ᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᕿ⊙ᐱᖃᑕᑕᐃᑐᐃ ᐸᓄᐴᐴᖃᐸᐸ ᐃ ᐸᒥᔪᓄᑐᕿᐊ ᕿᐸᐸᒪᐃᑕᑕᐃᑐᐃ ?
- ᐃᑕᐴ, ᓭᑕᑕᕿ ᓄᕼᖃᐃᐃ⊙. ⊖ᖃ ᐸᓄᕼᑐᕿᒪᕿᐊ ᐱ ᐸᖃᐴ⊙ᓄ⊙ᐸ ᐃ ᖃᑕᕮᕮᓄᐃᕼᖃ !
- ᑕᑐ ᐱᓄᑐᐴ ᐸᓄᕼᑐᕿᒪᕿᐊ ᐱ ᐸᖃᐴ⊙ᓄ⊙ᐸ ᐃ ᖃᑕᕮᕮᓄᐃᕼᖃ, ᖃᑐ ᐸ⊙⊙ᓄᑐᓄᐱ ᐴᑐ ᕿᕮᓄᑫᐃ ᐃ ᔪᕿᕿᔪᓄᐃ.

ᕿᐱᐱᖃ ᕿΘᑐᐱᓄᐃ ᐃᐃᑐ ᕿᐯᑐᐩ.

ᐸᕼᑐᕿ ᐱ ᐸᔪᓂᕿEᐸ :

- ᑕᓄ ᛕ ᔪᓄᔪᐃ ᓄ ᓄᐅ ᕿᖃᖃᐸ ᓄᐃᐃᕿᐴ ᐸᐴᕿᐱ ᐯᑐᖃᖃᐸᖃᖃᐸ ? ᑕᓄ ᑕᕿ ᐸᖃ⊙ᕿᐱ ᓄᘐᐴᖃᑕ ?
- ᐸᓄᐴᑐᐸ ! ᐸᓄᐴᑐᐸ ᕿᐊᖃ... ! ᐸᓄ⊙ᑕᖃᐸ ᕿᐊᖃ ᕿᑕᑫᑕᑕᐃ ᖃᐃ ᕿᐊᖃ, ᐸᐱᐱᓄ ᐸᘐᑐᕿ ᔪᕿ !

ᐸᑕᑕᓄᒪᐃᐃ ᓄ⊙ ᓄᐱ ᐸᓄᓄ. ᔪᓄᑫᑕ ᕘᓄQ⊙ ᓄᑐ ᓄ⊙ ᕿᐸᐸᐃᑕᑕᓄᑐ ᐸᕕᐃᐃᖃᐸ.

---

[1] ᓄᐅ ᕿᐃᖅ: ᐴᓄᐃᕿ, ᐃᔪ ᐱ ᖃᑕᓄ⊙ ᐃ ᕿᑕᑕᓄ ᕿᐃᖅ.

[2] ᐸᓄᑕᑐᓄᔪᖃᐸ: ᐸᐊᓄ ᐸᐊᓄᐩ ᓄᑫᑕᑕ ᕘᕿ ᐸᐴᑕᑕᕿ ᐃ ᖃᑐᐴᑫᕘ ᐊᐅ ⊙ ᐱᓄᑐ ⊖ᓄ⊖⊙.

- ᑕᓂ ᓂᐱ ᕿᐅᐱᖅᑕᖅᑐᑎ ᐧᓂᕆᕆᖅᐅᐧ ᐧ ᐧᑕᓴᓂᐅᕿᐤ ᕿᐧᐧᒪᑎᑕᑕᑎ ?
- ᐃᘎᘃ, ᓂᕆᕮᕮ, ᐅᖅ ᕿᓱᐅᓂᒪᒪ ᕿᒋᕿᐱᒪ, ᐱ ᐧᒪᔪᓂᐱᓂ ᐧᓂᓀᐃᐅᓂᐅᐧ.

- ᑕᑐ ᐱᓂᑐᘃ ᕿᓱᐅᓂᒪᒪ ᕿᒋᕿᐱᒪ, ᐱ ᐧᒪᔪᓂᐱᓂ ᐧᓂᓀᐃᐅᓂᐅᐧ, ᖅᑐ ᐧᐧᖅᐧᐧᓂᐱ ᐧᓂᑐᐃᓂ ᐧ ᕿᒋᕆᓂᑎᒪ.

ᕿᐱᐱᖅ ᕿᐅᑐᐱᓂᒪ ᛁᛁᐅ ᕿᔪᑐᙆ ᓂᒪᐱ ᛁᐧᐧᓂ.

ᖅᑐᑕᒪ ᑐᕿᕆᓂᒪ ᐧ ᕿᑕᖅᐱᓂᑐ ᔨᓂᕮᒪ ᓂᐱ ᐱ ᑐᓂᑎ ᐧᓂᕆᑐᖅᐧ, ᑕᓂᑐᓂ ᑫᑕᕿᒪ. ᐱᓂ ᐧᒪ ᐧᐧᒋᒋᓱ, ᓂᑐ ᕿᐧᐧᑐᓂᐅᐧᑐᑎ ᕿᓂᑐᓂᐅᐧᑐᑎ ᐧᓂᑐᐃᓂ ᐧᑐᑐᓂᐅᐧᑐᑎ ᐧᓂᑐᐃᓂ ᐧ ᕿᒋᕆᓂᑎᒪ.

ᕿᐱᐱᖅ ᕿᐅᑐᐱᓂᒪᒪ ᛁᛁᐅ ᕿᔪᑐᙆ ᓂᒪᐱ ᛁᐧᐧᓂ.

ᖅᑐᑕᒪ ᑐᕿᕆᓂᑎᒪ ᐧᓂᕆᑐᖅᐧ ᐧ ᐧᑕᓴᓂᐅᕿᐤ ᐧᑕᓴᓂᐅᐧᑐᑎ ᕿᐧᐧᒪᑎᑕᑕᑎ ?

- ᑕᓂ ᓂᐱ ᕿᐧᐧᒪᑎᑕᑕᑎ ᐧᓂᕆᑐᖅᐧ ᐧ ᕿᐅᐱᓂᒪᒪ ᕿᐧᐧᒪᑎᑕᑕᑎ ?
- ᐃᘎᘃ, ᓂᔪᔪᕿᐅ ᐧᓂᕆᑐᖅᐧ ᐧ ᕿᐅᐱᓂᒪᒪ ᕿᐧᐧᒪᑎᑕᑕᑎ ?
- ᐃᘎᘃ, ᓂᔪᔪᕿᐅ ! ᓴᖅᑐᓂᕿ ᓂᓂᐅᖅ[1] ᐧ ᒪᖅᐅᐧᑐᓂᐅᓂᐧ, ᐱ ᐧᐅᕿᓂᓂ ᐧ ᒪᖅᐅᐧᑐᓂᐅᓂᐧ. ᑕᘃ ᖅᑐ ᐱᕿ ᐧᐱᐱᕿᐱ ᓂᐱ ᕿᐱᑕ ᕿᓂᕿᓴ ?
- ᑕᓂ ᓂᐱ ᕿ ᐧᐧᑐᑐᓂᐱ ᕿ ᑫᐅᐅᕿ ? ᐧᒪᓂ ᓂᐅ.
- ᓂ ᛕᑕ ᓱᘐᘐᑐᓴ ᓂᑐ ᐱ ᐧᑐᐱ ᐧᕿᐅᒪᓴᑐᐧ !

ᐧᖅᓴᖅᓂ ᐧᓂᒪᕿᓴ, ᐧᐅᐅᓴ ᐱ ᐧᑕᖅᐧ ᕿ ᐅ, ᐧᒪᓂ ᓂᐅ : ᓂᐱ ᓂᕮᖅᓴ ᓂᑐᖅᐱᓂᑫ ᓂ ᓂᔪᐱᓂᐱᕿ[2], ᓂ ᐅᖅ ᐧᐧᓴᖅᐅᕿ[3].

[1] ᓂᓂᓂᐅ : ᓂᑕᑐᕿᑐ ᓴᓴ ᐱ ᕿᑕᕿᐅ ᐧ ᔨᕿᑕᓂᓴᕿ.

[2] ᓂᔪᐱᓂᐱᕿ : ᐅᖅ ᒪᖅᐱᑕ ᐱ ᐧᐅᐅᑐᓂ ᕿᑕᓂᓂᖅᓂᐧ.

[3] ᐧᓂᓴᖅᐅᕿ : ᐧᓂᐅᐱᑐᕿ ᐧ ᖅᐅᖅᑫ ᐱ ᕿᐱᓂᑕᑕᓂ.

# ᖁᓄᑐᕐ[1] ᐱ ᓱᐱᕐᐱᐱᓄᐊ ᘐᖅ ᖁᑕᐯᕐᘐᕐᐸ

ᖁᑎᖅᓄ ᖁᖁ, ᔮᕐᕕᕐ ᐊ ᖁᑕ�couldᓄᑐᓄᐊᐊ. ᖁᖅᐯᑐ ᓄᐯᐱᕐᒥ ᕐ ᑎᑐᓄ ᕐᐯᓄᐊ ᔮᓄᖁ ᐯ ᖅᑕᓄᕮᓄᒥ.

ᖁᔮᐱᕋ ᓄᑐ ᖁᖅᖁᕐᐱᕐᑐ Iᓄᐃ ᐊ ᖁᓄᐯᓄᐊᖁ ᐯ ᔮᓄᖁ ᐊ ᖁᐊᒪᓄᒥᖁ ᕐᑐᑕᓄᐊ. ᕐᒥᒥᓄ ᐱᓄᑐᘐ ᔮᓄᐊ ᐊ ᖅᕼQQᓄᐊ ᓄᑕᙆᑐᓄᐊ ᖅᑐ ᓄᑎᖅᓄ ᕐᐯᑐᓄᐊ ᖅᑐᘐᘐᕐᐃ. ᐱᓄ ᖁᐯᐯᓄᑐ ᕐᕼᕼᓄᐊ ᐊᘐ ᕐᑕᓄᘐᖁᓄᒥ ᐯᕼ ᕐᖏᓄᑐᕐᒪᐊ ᐊᘐ ᓄΦᓄ ᓄᑐ ᖁᘐᑐᑐᓄᓄ ᓄᘐᘐ ᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᕐᒥᓄ ᕐ ᒪᖅᖁᑕᕐ ᐊᘐ.

ᖅᕼᐃ ᐱᓄᘐᘐ ᕐᑕᕐᑐᓄᐊ ᖅᖁᑕᕐᐃ ᔮᓄᕮᐃ ᓄᑕᙆᖅ ᕐᒥᐯᐯᖅᓄᖏ ᖅᙆᘐᖅᑕ ᐊᘐᐊ, ᔮᕐᕮᕼᕐᕮᖁ.

ᐱᓄ ᐃᐃ ᖁᖁᖅᖁᖁᓄ ᐯ ᔮᓄᐃ ᐊ ᖅᘐᑐᑐᕐᑕ, ᑕᓄᑕᓄ ᓱᐱᕐᐱᐱᓄᐊ ᓄᑕᐯᕐᘐ, ᕐᑫᓄᔪ ᓄᘐ. ᐱᓄ ᓄᘐ ᕐᘐᙆᓄᑐᘐ ᖁᕐᑕᖅᐊᓄᕮ.

ᔮᓄᐊ ᒪᓄᘐᘐ, ᖁᖅᑕᙆᓄ ᔮᓄᖁ ᐊ ᖁᑐᘐᓄᖁ ᖁᓄᑕᙏᙏᔮᓄᐊᖁ. ᖁᓄᐊᔮ ᓄᘐᕐᐱᐱ ᐯ ᕼᕼᑐᕐ, ᖁᐱᐱᖅ ᓄᐱ ᖁᘐᑐᕐᘐᓄ ᓄᑎᒪᓄᘐ. ᖁᑕᓄ ᓄᘐ ᖁᓄᐯᓄᑐᘐ ᓄᒥᒥᕐᐯᓄᐊ ᐊᖅᑐᓄᐊᖅᐃ ᓄᙆᘐᘐᖅᖁ ᖁᑕᒥ ᓄᘐ ᕐᑕᕐᙏᕐ ᐊ ᖁᓄᑐᕐᘐ. ᖅᐊᐊᕐᐱᐱᓄᐊ, ᕐᒥᒥᓄ ᓄᕼᒥᒥᓄ ᐊ ᖁᒪᓄᒥᖁ. ᕐᘐᘐᓄᙆᓕᕐ ᖁᓄᘐᘐᖁ, ᕐᑕᒥ ᓄᘐ ᕐᑕᕐᙏᕐ ᐊ ᖁᓄᑐᕐᘐ. ᕐᒪᓄ ᓄᘐ ᓄᐱ ᖁᖁ ᖁᕮᕮᕮ ᘐᓄᑕ ᓄᐱ ᖅᘐ ᖁᖁᖅᖁᖁᓄ.

ᖅᘐ ᖁᑕᓄᕮᒥ ᖁᘐᘐᖁᓄ. ᖁᖅᑕᙏ ᕐᕼᕼ ᓄᙆᖁᓄᘐᘐ ᐊ ᖁᓄᑐᕐᘐ, ᖁᘐᘐᙏ + ᙆ ᕐᑕᕐᐸ ᐊᘐ ᖁᘐᘐᖅᑕᑕ ᖁ.

- ᑕᑕᑕ... ! ᖁᕮᕮᕮᐱ ᓄᖏᖅ ᕐᒪᖅ. ᐱᖏᕐᕋ, ᖁᒥᒥᕐᐱ ᙆ ᖅᑕᖅᘐ ᕐᒪᖅ. ᓄ ᐱ ᓄᘐ ᖁᒪᓄ ᖁᓄᐯᘐᖁᓄᐊ, ᙆᒪᒪ ᓄᐱ ᖅ ᐊ ᖁᓄᒪᕮ ᖁᕐᒥᓄᘐᖁ ᐊᘐᖅ !

ᔮᓄᐊ ᒪᓄᘐᘐ, ᖁᖅᑕᙏ ᖁ, ᖁᒪᓄ ᓄᘐ :

- ᓄᕋᕋ ! ᕮᕮᕼᖏ ᖅ ! ᖁᕐᖅᖅᒥᖁ ᓄᐱ, ᖅᘐ ᖁᒪᕐᐱ ᓄᐱ ᖁᑫᓄᕋᐱ. ᖅᘐ ᒪᕐᖏ ᓄ ᖅ ᒪᒪᖅᖁᕐᖏ, ᓄᐱ ᘐᖅᘐᘐᓄ ᕼᕐ ᕮᓄ ᓄᘐ ᖁᒪᒪᙆᙆᓄᘐᖏ ᓄᒪᒪᘐᐯᒪ ᖅᒪᘐᖅ. ᕮᓄᕐ ᖅ ᖁᘐᖁᐱ ᓄᐱ ᘐᖅᖁᓄᐊᖅ ᖁᒪᓄᕋᕮᓄᐊ ᖁᖅᖁᓄᐊᖅᐃ ᖁᒪᓄᕮᓄᐊ ᖁᘐᘐᖅᑕᑕ ᖁᘐᘐᓄᐊᖅᐃ ᒪᒪᖅᖁᕐᖏ ᖁᘐᘐᓄᐊᖅᐃ ᖁᘐᘐᓄᐊᖅᐃ ᖁᘐᘐᓄᐊᖅᐃ

# ᓂᕕᑕᓄ ᐸᓪᒥᓄᐊᐸ

ᕕᑎᖅᓄ ᔨᓐᓂ ᐊᕐᑐᓄᓴ, ᓄᕐᑐᓕ ᑕᓂᐸᓄᑕᕕᐊ. ᔨᓄᐸ ᐱᕕᖅᑐᓂᐸ, ᒥᑦ ᐸᑦᕐᓂᕕᒪ ᐊᑦᑐᓂᓄᓄᕐ ᐅᕕᖅᑐᓂᓄᓄᐸ ᐱᑦ ᐸᐅᓂᓄᓄᐸ ᐱᑦ ᐸᒥᑦᓂᓄᓄᐸ ᐱᑦ ᐸᑦᓂᓄᓄᐸ ᐱᑦ ᐸᑦᓂᓄᓄᐸ ᐱᑦ ᐸ

ᓄᐱ ᓄᐅ ᕆᑫᖅᖅᑕ ᕃ ᒪᓄᖅᖃᓄᑐ ᓄᐱ. ᐱᓄ ᓄᐅ ᕈ ᕆᕆᐅᐅᕃ, ᑕᓄᑲᓄ ᐱᓄ ᕃᕆᕈᑎᑕᐅ ᐅ ᒪᖁᐱᑐᕃᕼ ᓄᑐ ᕈ ᕆᕆᕼᕼᑐ ᓱᕃᑲᓄ ᐱᐱᓄᒪᒪ ᔪᓄᐊ ᔪᓄᐊ ᖃᐊᐅᐅᖁᑲ ᓄᐅᐳᐳᓄᐊ.

ᕃᐃᐃᒪᕃ ᐊ ᓱᕃᑲᓄ ᕆ ᕃᐅᑐᐳᑕᑕᕃ ᓄᕆᐃᐱᓄᐊ ᕃᐅᐅᑭᐅᕃ ᑕᓄᑫᑫᓄ ᕃᒪᐱᓄᐊ ᕃᐃᐃᓄᐊ ᕆ ᕈᑕᖓᓄᑐ. ᓄᑐ ᐅᙆᐅᓄᐊ ᑕᕃᐱᐱᐊ ᑕᓄ ᐱ ᕈᑕᐅ ᕈᐅᐅᓄᕈ ᓄᐱ ᕈᓄᕼᐃᑲᓄᔪᕈ ᐅᓄᑭᐅᓄ. ᑕᓄᑲᓄ, ᕃᐱᐱᖃ ᕈᕈ ᕃᕆᑭᑭᓄ ᓄ ᕈᓄᕃᖖ ᐅ ᕈᓄᐱᐱᓄᑭᕈ ᐯᐅ ᐱᓄᕈ ᐊ ᕈᐱᕆᓄᕼ ᐊ ᐅᓄᐅᓄᕈ, ᕈᐃᑕᑕ ᓄᐅ ᖃᐃ ᕆ ᖃᐱᕆᓄᐊ. ᑕᓄᑲᓄ, ᕃᐱᐱᖃ ᕈᕈ ᕃᕆᑭᑭᓄ ᓄ ᕈᓄᕃᖖ ᐅ ᕈᓄᐱᐱᓄᑭᕈ ᐯᐅ ᐱᓄᕈ ᐊ ᕆᐱᕆᓄᑭᐅᕃᐃ ᐯᐅ, ᓄᐅᕃᐃ ᕈᐃᕈ ᕃᐃᑕᓄᕼᐃ ᐊ ᖃᐃᐃᓄᐊᖃᐃ.

- ᖃᑐ ᐯᕃᖅ ᓄᐱ ᕈᓄᑭᐃᖅ ᓄᒪᐱ ᔪᓄᕈ ᐊ ᕈᑐᐅᓄᕈ ᐯᐅ ᑕᑕ ᕈᐅᖃᑐᐅᑭᐅᕃᐃ ᓄᐱ ! ᕃᐯᓄ ᓄᐅᐃ ᖃᐃᐃᐱᖃᐃ.

ᐱᐱᓄᐃᕈ ᕈᑕᓄᙆᓄᕃᐃ ᐊ ᖃᐃᐃᐱᖃᐃ ᓄᑐ ᕆᕆᕃᐃᕃᐃᕈ ᐃᓄᐃᐃ ᐊ ᕈᐅᖃᑐᐅᑭᐅᕃᐃ. ᓄᑐ ᕆᐃᕈ ᕆᕆᓄᑕᐃᕈ ᕃ ᕈᓱᑐᑐᕑᑕᕃᐃ ᓄᖅᖅᐟ ᐅᓄᑲ ᓄᐱ ᓄᕼᕃᐃᕈ ᕆᐯᓄ ᑕᕃ ᐱ ᖃᐅᓄᐃᕈ ᐯ ᕃᕼᑐᐅᓄᐊ ᐯᐅ. ᖃᐃᐃᓄᐊᖃᐃ ᐃᓄᐃᐃ ᐊ ᐃᓄᐃᐃ ᐊᐃᐃᖃᐃᕈ ᕃ ᐃᓄᐃᐃ ᐊ ᕆᐯᑕᑕᕃ ᐃᐃᕃ ᖃᑐ ᕃᑐᕃᐃ ᓄᐱ ᕃᐱᐅ ᑕᖃᐯᐃᕈ. ᕆᐅᖃᐃ ᕆᐃᕈ ᐱ ᐱᓄᑐᐅ ᐅ ᕃᐅᑐᐳᑕᑕᕃ ᒪᓄᐯᓄ ᖃᑐ ᕈᑐ ᐊᑕᕃᐃᕈ. ᕆᐅᖃᐃ ᕆᐅᖃᐃ ᓄᑐ ᓄᐅ ᕆᖃᐃᐃ ᐯᐅᑕᑕᕃᐅ ᒪᒪᐅ ᕆᐅᑕᑕᑐᖃᐃ ᐊ ᖃᐃᐃᓄᐊᖃᐃ. ᕃᐅᐅᓄᐊ, ᕆᐅᐃᐃᖃᐃ ᐱᓄᐊᖃᐃ ᐱᓄᐊᖃᐃ ᐱᓄᐊ

## ᖁᕋᑐᕋᖁ, ᖁᓄᑕᕋᑐᕋᖁ ᐱ ᖁᘐᕋᘎᖁ ᐧ ᔨᕋᕆᐱ

ᖁᘃᘃᓄ ᖁᖁ ᔨᓄᖁ ᐧ ᖁᓄᕆᓄᕋᖁ ᕋᕽᐦᘐ ᓄᘐ ᒪᓄᕋᐦ ᘐ ᑕᕋ ᐱᓄ ᓄᘐ ᖁᖁᐦᖁᓄ ᖁᓄᑐᕋᑐ ᖁᓄᑐᒪᓄ ᛁᛁᘐ ᐃᐃᕋᕽ ᐱᓄ ᖁᐧ ᖁᖁᓄᐱᐧᓄ ᖁᓄᑕᘃ ᓄᐱ ᓄᘐᐧ ᐱ ᖁᓄᒪᕋ ᐦᖁᑕᕋ.

ᔨᓄᖁ ᐧ ᖁᕋᘃᘃᐧᖁ, ᖁᐦᑐᐦ ᘃᑫᓄᕋᖁ ᐧ ᖁᕽᐧᐱᐱᕋᐧ ᐃᐃᕋ ᖁᘐᑕᑕᓄ : ᖁᕋᑐᕋᖁ, ᖁᓄᑕᕋᑐᕋᖁ ᐱ ᖁᘐᘎᕋᘎᖁ ᐧ ᔨᕋᕽᐱ. ᖁᕉᕉᓄᐃᐃ ᐦᑐ ᖁᐧᖁ ᖁᖁᐦᖁᓄ ᖁᓄᑐᕋᑐ. ᖁᚼᚼᑐ ᖁᐧᖁ ᕉ ᔨᓄᐧ ᐧ ᐦᕉᘐᐦ ᕉ ᐦᐱᑐᓄᐦ ᖁᓄᑐᕋᑐᕋᖁ ᐧ ᔨᕋᕽᐱ ᐱᓄᐦᐦᓄ ᖁᓄᑐᕋᑐᕋᖁ ᐱ ᖁᘐᘎᕋᘎ

# ᕿᘐᓂᑕᕿᑐᓕ ᐊᒪᕆᑐ

ᕿᐱᒪᒪᙳ ᐱ ᔪᓄᓕ ᐊᑐᕆᓂᒪᒪ ᒪᒥᕿ ᐊᕆᓂᐱᓂᒪ, ᔪᓄᒪᒧᕿ ᐱ ᘐᕿᓕ ᐊᕿ ᑕᕿᙳᐊᐊ ᕿᘐᓂᑕᕿᑐᓕ ᐊᒪᕆᑐ, ᕿᐅᓄ ᓂᘐ ᕿ ᕈᑕᖏᓂᑐᕈ ᐅᐅ, ᓂᐱ ᕈᘐᘐᑕᑐ ᐃᐃᓂᑐᑕᐊᙳᕈ ᕿ ᕿᑕᑕᙳᕿ.

ᑕᓂᑦᓄ, ᕿᐱᐱᖏ ᕈᕆᓄ ᑕᑕ ᒪᓄᙳᖏ, ᐱᓄ ᕈᕈᑕᑕᘐ ᑕᐊ ᕈᑕᑕᙳᕈ ᕿᘐᑕᑕᙳᕿ ᕿᘐᑕᐱᙳᓄᕈ ᐱᑕᓄ ᓂᐱ ᕈᓂᘐᘐᐊᓄᕆᕈ, ᑦᒪᕿ ᕿᘐ ᘐᙳᓄᕈ, ᑦᒪᕿ ᕿᘐ ᑕᑫᓂᕿ ᓂᙳᙳᕿᕆ ᓂᑕᑕᓂᘐ ᓂᑕᑕᓭᓭᕿ ᘐᙳᓄ ᓂᐱ ᕈᓂᕿ.

ᙳᙳᕿᕆ ᐱ ᔪᓂᕿᐊ ᐊᑐᕆᓂᒪᒪ ᒪᘐ, ᕈᒪᑕ ᓂᘐ ᐱ ᕿᑕᘐᖏᓄ ᐱ ᔪᕿᑕᕿᑕᘐ. ᕿᒪᓄ ᓂᘐ :

- ᑕᓄᒪᕿ ᕿᘐᓂᑦᕿᘐᙳ ᐊᑐᕆᓂᒪᒪ ?
- ᑕᓄᕈᕈᓄ ᕿᘐᓂᑦᕿᘐᙳ ?ᐊᘐ ᐱ ᕈᘐᖏᕿᐱ ᙅᘐ ᕿᑕᕿᑕᘐ !

ᕿᕈᕈᐊᕈᕈᕿ ᘐ ᓂᑕᓂᙳ, ᔪᓄᖏ ᕆ ᐊᘐᓂᙅᕿ. ᕈᖏᓂᙳ ᕈᑕᖏᓄᘐᓂᕈ ᒪᒪᘐ ᕿᘐ ᕿᑕᑕᐊᕈ, ᕈᖏᘐ ᕿ ᒪᓄᐱᓂᑫᙳ, ᓂᘐᕿᙳ ᕆ ᓂᐱ ᓂᘐ ᓂᐱᘐᙳ.

ᙅ ᐊᐱᓂᘐᘐᓂᕮ ᕆ ᔪᐊᘐᕿᙳ ᘐ ᕿᘐᑕᕿᓂᙳ, ᕿᒪᓄ ᓂᘐᙳ ᐊᑕᖏᓂᘐᓄ :

- ᓂᘐᙅᓂᘐ ᓂᐱ, ᕿᘐᖏᓄ ᐱᓂᘐᕿ ᘐᕿᙳ ᙳ ᕿᐱ ᑕᕿᙳᐊᐊ ᙳ ᕿᘐᓂᑦᕿᘐᙳ ᙳ ᐊᙳᙅᕿ. ᕿᑕᑕᘐ ᓓᙳᕿᙅᙅᐠᓄ ᓂᐱ ᕆᙳ ᕿᕆᕆᑦ.

ᓂᑭᓄ, ᕿᑕᑕᘐ ᐱ ᐊᘐᙅᓂᘐ ᙅᕿ ᐊᘐᘐᐱᘐ ᒪᘐ, ᓂᘐ ᕿᕆᕆᕿᙳ :

- ᑭᓄ ᙳ ᔪᓄᙳ ᙳ ᕿᙳᕿᙅᕿ ! ᐱᓄ ᕆᘐᑕᕿᘐᑕᕿᘐ ᕆᑕᒪᒪᐊᒥᕿ ᕿᙳᐊ ! ᐱᓄ ᕆᘐᑕᕿᘐᑕᕿᘐ ᕆᑕᒪᒪᐊᒥᕿ ᕿᙳᐊ !

ᘐᒪᙳᙳ ᓂᑕᑕᐠ ᑕᕿᐱᐱᙳ. ᕿ ᐱᐱ ᙳᕆᕆᓄ, ᔪᓄᖏᐊᙳ ᘐ ᓂᙅᓄᑕ ᒪᒪᘐ ᙙᑕᓄ ᓂᐱ ᕿᙅ ᕆᕿᖏᓄᒪᕆ ᕿ ᕆᑕᖏᓄᘐᓂᕆ ᒪᒪᘐ ᙳᙳᕿ ᐱᘐᐊᖏ ᕆ ᕿᙳᖏᓄᙳ.

ᐲᕿᖏ, ᐅ ᐃᒪᐃᓂᐱᖏᐃᑕ, ᔪᓂᖅ ᐊ ᓚᓂᒋᒋᓂᓕ[1] ᐊ ᐃᓕᐃᓂᒪ, ᖏᑎᓂ ᐊ ᒪᕿᐱᐱᓕ ᓂᑎ ᐊᐊᓂᐅᐃᐅᐃᐊᓕ ᕿᓚᐃᓂᓕ ᔪᓂᕮᓕ ⊙ ᒪᕿ ᐱᓂ ᐊᐊᐅᐅᓱᐱᓕ ᓂᐱ ᓂᑎᓕ ⊙⊙ᕿᖅᓕ ᕿᖅᑕᓂ ᐱᐱᖅ. ᐅ ᐃᐲᒪᐲ ᓂᐱ, ᕿᖏᖏᓂ ᐊᐊ ᓂᓚᐱ ᐄᓂᐲ ᓂᑎ ᕿᘏᐅᓂ ᒪᕿᐱᐱᓕ.

ᔪᓕ ᐊ ᓚᓂᑎᑎ, ᐊᐃᐊᐃ ᔪᓂᐊ ᐊ ᐊᐱᐅᓂᐊᐃ ᒪᕿ ᕿᐅᓂ ᓚᓂᑎᑎᓂᖅ ᐃᑎ ᒪᘐᓂᑲᖏᓂ, ᐊᐃᐊᐃ ᐃᑎ ᐅᖅᖅᕿᓕ ᐊᓂᐅᐅᐃᑎ ᐊ ᐊᐅᒪᒪᐃᕿ ᐄᓂᕿ ᐅ ᔪᕿᐱᐱᕿᐅᑎ ᐃᐊᓂᐲᐅᑎ. ᐊᐃᐊᐃ ᐱᓂᑎᑎᓂᐊ ᐃᐊᓂᐲᐅᑎ ᐊᐃᐊᐃ ᐊᓂᐊᐃ

## ᓄᐱᕋᐱᓄ ᐱ ᒪᖅᐃᖅᑕ

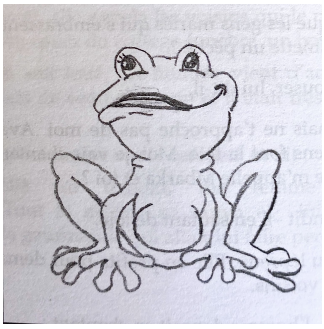
ᔪᓂ ᐊ ᒪᓄᐅᐅ, ᐄᓂᐠ ᔪᓂ ᐊ ᐅᐊᓄᐠ ᐊ ᕆᑕᒃᑐᖅᕋᐊ ᓄᐱᕋᐱᓄ, ᓄᑐ ᐠᐠᐃᐃᑕᐊᐠ ᐠᓄᕮᖅᐠ, ᑕᒪᒋᕋ ᖁᑫᓂᐊᐠ ᔪᓄᐠ ᐊ ᐠᐄᑐᖅᐠ. ᐠᐊᓄ ᓄᐅ ᔪᓄᐠ ᐱᕋᐄᑐᐊᐠ :

- ᑫᓄᓴᓄ ᐠᓄᐄᑐᖅᐠ ᐱᐱᖃ, ᐱᓄ ᐠᐠᓄᑐᖅ !
- ᑕᑕ ᐠᖅᒪᕮ ᐠᕋᖁᕋ ᐊ ᐠᓄᑐᒪᓄ, ᓄᐅᑐᓄ ᐄ ᔪᕋᕮ, ᐠᐱᐱᓄ ᓄᐱ ᓄᑕ ᐠᖃᑐ ᕕᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᐠᐠ ᐠᓄᒪᐅᐱ. ᐢᓄ ᐠ ᕋᙆᙅᐊ ᓄᐱ ᐠᓄᑐᖅ, ᓄ ᐱ ᓄᐅ ᐠᐄᓄ ᐠᑕᐱᐱᓄᘻᐠᐠ ᐄᐅ. ᐠᒪᐠ ᐅ ᕋᐊᐄᖁᕋ ᐠᓄᑐᖅᐠ ᓄᖁᓄᐱ ᓄᐱ ᐠᐠ ᐠᐅᐅᓄᐄᐄᖅᐄ.

ᙆᙆᕋᑕᕋᐊᐠ ᓄᑐ ᐠᐠᕮᘐᘐᓄᐠ ᐄᐦ ᐠᐄᑐᖅᐠ ᓄᐃᐃᕋᐄ ᕮᑫᐠ ᐠᕋᐃᐃᓄᐅ.

ᖃᑐ ᐄ ᔪᕋᕮ, ᐃᐃᕋᐄ ᐄᖅᐊᐠ, ᐠᐅᐃᐃᓄ ᐠᓄᐃᕋ ᕋᖁᐄᖅᑐᓄᑐ ᕋ ᒪᓄᒪᓄᐃ ᕋ ᑫᓄ ᓄᑐ ᕋᐅᑕᐊᙆᙆᓄᐅ ᐠᕋᐊᐃᖅᐠ. ᐠᘎᘐᑐ ᓄᖁᓄᐱ ᓄᐱ ᐠᓄᓄᔪ ᑕᓄ ᐱ ᕋᐃᐃᓄᒪ, ᐠᓄᖁ ᐊᐊ ᔪᓂ ᐊ ᐠᐄᑐᖅᐠ ᕋᐠᐠᐅ ᓄᐅ ᓄᐱ ᐠᐄᓄᐅᙆᙆᖅᐃ ᖅᐅ ᓄᐅ ᕋᐅᐃᕋ. ᕋᕮᖁᓄᑫ ᐠ ᐅ ᑕᕋ ᕋᐅᐱᐱᕋᐱ ᓄᐢᐠ ᐠᑫᐅᖅᕮ ᓄᐱ ᐠᐠ ᔪᓂᖃ ᑫᓄᐅᖅ. ᐃᐃᓄᐠ ᐠᕋᐃᐃᓄᐅ, ᐱ ᕋᖁᐅᐠᕋ ᕋᐅᐅᕋᒪᕋᐱᐊ ᐄ ᐠᑫᒪᓄᖃ ᔪᖅᐅᓄᐠ. ᓄᐅ ᐠᐠᐊᔪᖅᐱᐱᖅ ᐠᑕᕮᕮᖅᕮᐠ ᖅᐅ ᐠᐅᐅᕋᒪ ᕆᐅ ᐠᐱᐱᓄ.

ᐅ ᖅᐅᖃᖃᓄ ᐊᐅ, ᐠᐱᒪᐃᐃ, ᐠᐄᓄ ᐠᓄᓴᐃᖅᐠ, ᖅᐅ ᐠᔪᕋᔪ ᓄᐱ ᐠᓄᐅᐅ ᓄᒪᐱ ᓴᓄᓴ ᕋ ᓄᒪᐱ ᔪᓂ. ᐠᖅᑕᖃᓄ ᓄᐱ ᐠᖃᖃ ᔪᖅᐃᐠ, ᐠᓄᖁ ᐠᐠ ᐠᖃᖃᖅᑕᑕ, ᑕᑕᖅᐠᐊ ᓄᐅ ᕋᕮᓄᑫᐊ. ᓄᒪᐱ ᐊᐠᐠᓄᐠ, ᕋᖃᖃᓄ ᔪᕋᐄᐅ ᖅᔪᐊᓄ ᕋᖃᖃᓄᐃ ᐄᖁ ᐠᑕᐱᐱᓄᘻᐠᐠ ᐊᐅ ᕋᕮ ᐃᐃᕋ. ᒪᐊᐊᓄ ᕋᐅᐅᐃᖃᖅᕮ ᕋᑕᖅᐱᓄᐅ ᓄᐱ ᔪᕋᐄᐃ ᕋᐊᐊᓄᐠ ᐄᐱ ᐠᑕᐅᐅᖅᐠ.



# ᓄᒪᔪᕋᘐ

ᐃᐃᓄᓇ ᐩᐩ ᔨᓇᓖ ᐊ ᘐᕋᐊ ᒐᓄᒐᒪᓄᐩᐊ. ᔨᓇᓖ, ᕋIIᕋᒐᐊ, ᕋ ᐱᐱ ᒐᓄᔪᕊ, ᕋᐅᓄ ᓄᒪᐢᘻᐘᐢᕊ. ᒐᐊᓄ ᕋᕮQQᐯᐊ ᕋᐅᓄ ᓄᙆIᒪᓄO, ᐱOᐢᖏ ᐱ ᐢO ᐱ ᔨᓄᐃᐃᓄ ᓄᒪᓇ ᐊIʘ ᕋ ᒐᓄᑫᓄᘻ[1]. ᐢO ᐱᓄ ᐊᕋᐩ ᕋᐩᐩᙆᙆᐱ ᐢᒪᓄ ᐊIʘ[2]. ᓄO ᐩ ᐩᐩᘐᙆᙆᓇ ᒪᕋᐱᐱᐊ ᐅᐦ ᐢᔨᐊᓄᖏ :

- ᐯᑫᐢᒪᓄ ᖍᕋᕼᑫ ᓄᐱ ᐩᓄᐱI ᐢᒪᓄ ᐊᐃᐅ ᐅ ᐢᘻᘘᓄᕮ, ᐩᐩᓄ ᐩᘻᕮᓄQᐱ ᓄᐱ ᐩ ᐩᓄᒐʘᐱ ! ᕋOᓄO ᓄʘI :
- ᐢᒪᓄ lᐢ, ʘʘIᖍ ᐩ ᐢᐅᓄO ᐊᐢI, ᕋᐅᓄ ᓄᒪᐅᕋᘐ. ᐢO ʘᓄO ᔨᓄነᔨ ᐩᕋᕼᓄᒐᐩ. ᒪᐃ ᐢO ᕋ ᐩᐢᒪIᒪ, ᐩᐅᐅᓄነᕋᒪ ᓄᐱ ᐩᓄነᔨᒪ ʘ ᐩᕋᕮᕮᓄᒐᕋI ᐊᐢI.

ᕋʘOʘ ᔨᓇᓖ ᐊ ᐢᐅᐢᒪᒪᕋᑫ ᐊ ᕋᐱOᕋᒪI ᐅ ᒐᓄᖏᓄᘻ, ᕋᖍO ᓄʘ ᕋ ᒐᐢᒪᓄʘ ᓄᐱ ᐱ ᔨᓄᑫᖏ ᐱᓄOʘ ᐯᐢᒪᓄ ᐱᓄᐊᐢᐱ ᐊ ᔨᓄᐅ ᐩᐊ. ᒪᓄᑫᓄ, ᕋʘᕼᘐᙆᓱ ᐩᐊ ᕋᐱᐱᖍ ᓄʘᐊ ᕋᐊᓄ :

- ᒪᑫᐩᓄ ᓄ ᐱ ᕋ ᐩᓄᖏᖏᓄᒪ ᓄᐱ ᐊ ᐱᐱᐢᖍ ʘ ᒐᐢᘐᐢᐊ ᐊ ᒐᓄᘻᘘ ?

ᐊᓄᐊ ᓄʘ ᓄᖏᖏᑌ ᒪᕋᐱᐱᐊ :

- ᐢᗪᐢ... ! ᐢᗪᐢ... ! ᖍᕋO Qᘻᒪ ᐩIᐩ ᐩᐱᐱᐢᐱ ᐱ !

ᒪᓄᑫᓄ lᐩᐩᓄ, ᔨᐢᐱIᓄ ᐩIᐩ ᘐIᐢIᐩ. ᕋʘʘᐢOᕼ ᓄᓰᐱᕋᘘ ᐊ ᕋᐱOᕋᒪ ᘘᘘᕋ ᐢO ᔨᓄነᓄᔨ ᓄᘘᘘᕋ ᐱ ᕋᘘᖏᒪ ᐢᒪᓄʘ. ᕋᒪᒪO ᖏᕋᐅᓇ ʘ ᐢᗎIᕋᓰ ᐊIʘ. ᕋIEᐢ ᐱ ᒐᐢᒪᓄʘ, ᕋᐊᓄ ᓄʘI : ᔨᓄᒐI, ᐊIᕋᖍ ᓄᒐI ᕋᐅᓄ ᒐᐢᒪᓄ ᓄᒪᐅᕋᘐ ! ᕋᐅᓄ ᓄᐅᐅᑌᓄᑫ !

[1]ᐱOᐢᖍ ᐱ ᐢO ᐱ ᔨᓄᖏᖏᓄ ᓄᒪᓇ ᐊIʘ ᕋ ᒐᓄᑫᘘᘘ : ᐩᐅᓄ ᐩᒐᕋIʘᐩ ᓄᐱ ᔨᓇ ᐊ ᐢᒐᐊᐢᔨᕋIᕋ ᕋ ᒐᐊᓄ ᕋᐅᓇ ᓄᙆIᒪᓄO ᖍᖍ ᐱ ᓄᙆᒪᒪᓄᑫ.

[2]ᐢO ᐱᓄ ᕋᐩᐩᙆᙆᐱ ᐢᒪᓄ ᐊIʘ : ᐢO ᐱᓄ ᓄʘ ᔨᓄᖏᖏᓄ ᒐᘘᐢᓄ.

## ⵜⴰⵍⵅⵔⴰ ⵙ ⵙⵙⴰⵄⵇ

ⵉⵅⵅⴰ ⵜⵜ ⵉⵣⵏⵢ ⵣⴰⵍ ⵍ ⵍⵄⴰⵏⴰⵣ ⵠ ⵣⴰⵜ ⵍ ⵜⵄⴰⵏⴰⵄⵔⵜ ⵠ ⵄⵔ ⵉⵎⵎⵉ ⵠⵙ ⵉⵍⵙⵎⵇⵍ. ⵉⵇⵙⴰⴰⵙ ⵣⵏⴰⵙⵍ, ⵇⴰⵆⴰ ⵠ ⵍⴰⵣⵣⵄⵔ ⵍ ⵟⵇⵇⵍⵔ, ⵏⴰ ⵜ ⵉⵜⵜⵇⵔⵙⴰⵔⵜ ⵛⵄ ⵄⵍⵠⵠⵠⵠ ⵙⵙⵍⵠⵠⵠ ⵏⴰ ⵏ ⵉⵜⵜⴰⵆⵅⴰ ⵔⵙ ⵄⵍⵏⵏⵉⵉ ⵙⵙ ⵄⵍⵏⵏⵉⵉ ⵙⵙ ⵏⴰ ⵉⵜⵜⴰⵆⵅⴰ ⵔⵙ ⵏ ⵉⵅⵅⵔ.

ⵉⵏⵏⵄ ⵍⵄⴰⵣ ⴰⵏ ⵙ ⵉⵍⵛⵉⵉ, ⵉⵍⵍⴰ ⴰⵙ ⵜⴰⵄⵔⵣⵜ ⵍⵍⵙ. ⵉⵍⵍⴰ ⴰⵙ ⵉⵍⵛⵉⵉ ⵏⵏⵏⵏ ⵄⵙ ⵣⵄⵜⵏⵏ ⵏⵙ ⵉⵍⵛⵉⵉ ⵏⵏ

## taguri n umssuɣl

ar ssaraɣ yan n wass am uynna myarɣ g yiɣrm n ṛṛbaṭ, kcmɣ s yat n tsdlist afɣ digs yan n udlis amẓẓyan tara t massa fawziya mundib s tutlayt tafṛansist, tsmun gis yan n umḍan n tnfusin nna ar ttalsnt id nanna (nɣ d id imma ḥllu) i ifrxan imẓẓyann s tddarijiyt (nɣ darija).

usiɣ adlis ad, ɣrɣ digs ca n tiwan tig$^{w}$zlalin, nkrɣ ad t sɣɣ, awiɣ t i icirran inu ad gis ɣrin.

llig d aɣulɣ s tgmmi inu, usiɣ ar qqarɣ nkk d memmi yan n wanza, ar as t ssaɣulɣ s tmaziɣt nna igan tutlayt taymmat nns.

aynnaɣ a s xmmemɣ ad araɣ yan n warra nɣ d yan n udlis igan asuɣl n wanziwn ad ɣr tmaziɣt. riɣ ad ig uyad yat n tdrawt inu tamanuzt g yigr n tirra s yils ad.

iẓḍaṛ ad ilin wanziwn ad nɣ d amata gisn ttuskarn s tmaziɣt ɣ tzwiri g yan n wakud izrin. mc ittunẓa uyad, ha t ad tg twuri ad n usuɣl adwal s iẓuṛan.

mɣar iga warra ad amzwaru nna ttaraɣ s yils amaziɣ, nnurzɣ ad yili g yat n tizi iɣudan aha issusm i imɣran s tmaziɣt.

g tigira, riɣ ad snimmr ɛnigg$^{w}$a asinag agldan n tussna tamaziɣt ɣif tgawin iskr ḥma ad d issufɣ adlis ad, lumnna imrzutn n usinag nna t iɣran, ssaɣdn t.

muḥa bica

## tarragt

i yiman n wultma inu tixfddit, lalla faṭna ;

i tmalast inu lilya zkrawi, timɣrit tamzwarut n wanziwn inu, lli igan ismdyatn i wumiyn nna tt issusmn ;

i tayyawt inu inas bṛṛada nna ur issuḥal wusflld ɣarsnt ;

i umalas inu sami bucriḥa ;

i akk$^{w}$ tinna d winna ittirin tiḥuja tigdudanin.

fawziya mundib

## tazwurt

ugmɣ anziwn ad imurakuciyn igdudann zi imma ḥllu d wltma tamqqrant, lalla faṭna nna issnn ad tn alsnt s yat n tmamkt iẓiln qqaḥ.

iddɣ ṭṭafn wanziwn ad imẓẓyann bahra taɣḍft inu, usiɣ ar tn ttaraɣ (s tfṛansist) ḥuma ad ur tn ttuɣ.

ɣ ass ad, ar tn ttalsɣ zi tmnaḍt inu, ufiɣ nn kigan n imurakuciyn ssnn anziwn ad maca ur ssinn inaɣizn nnsn, nɣ d mani zi d uckan.

ku anza dars tanfust nns tamẓẓyant nna ijṛan g yan n wakud izrin.

ma ad innan aya ? ma mi t inna ? g mani ? milmi ? d max ?

aḥṭṭu n ugla ad akswat nɣ d taysi ad tadlsant tamurakuciyt, ila dari yan n ubɣur axatar ur ixṣṣa ad digs ng awnul. issusm iyi kigan a tn alsɣ i imɣran.

fawziya mundib

# taẓẓunt tamzwarut

# inaɣizn n kra n wanziwn imadnann imurakuciyn

## anza amzwaru
## ar d ilal, nssaɣ[1] as sɛid

yan n wass, idda yan n urgaz s dar yat n tawja ad as ittr tarbat i memmis. tkkr immas n trbat tazn tt ad tagm aman zg wanu. iddɣ nn tmaḍl, tḍfuṛ tt imma nns allig tt tufa tqqima ar tswingim, tnna as :

- ma ad tskard ? mani aman ?
- imma, mk uruɣ kra n urba, matta assaɣ as ntgga ?
- wah, s tidt ! matta ism ntgga ?

twt aɣjdim tama n illis tqqim ar tettxmmam awd nttat. idd bab nns, yuds ad ifukku akkʷ iwaliwn ntta d unbgi nns, ar isqsa max allig ur d ittusars watay. ikkr yazn memmis afad ad as yini i yimma nns d wultma nns ad ddrfnt.

ɣir ilkm tnt, nnant as :

- is tɣid ad aɣ tfkd kra n yism i wayyaw nnk nna d ittackan ?
- matta wayyaw ? inna asnt s ubhaḍ.
- wanna ttaruɣ nkk d memmis n urgaz ad yuckan ! as trura wultmas s waṣṣab.

isnnd xf wanu ar iswingim awd ntta.

iḥyyṛ bab nnsn, ikkr izri argaz i wul nns iddu ad iẓṛ ma ad yaɣn ayt uxam nns.

- awra ad aɣ turzzud kra n yism i memmis n illik, tnna as tmɣart nns.
- ih… ! tɣẓanm ! ih… ! mamk as nttsmma ?

iḥudr tama n tmɣart nns d illis ar ttxmmamn qqaḥ.

anbgi, iddɣ iqqima xs ntta, ikkr ad iṛaɛa ma ad illan. yufa tn maṛṛa tama n wanu, qqiman da swingimn s unzgum. issutr asn matta tmukrist darsn ?

irar as bab nnsn, inna as :

- tarbat inu, txmmem g yat n tɣawsa nna akkʷ nttu.
- i ṛbbi, matta nttat ? inna as.
- arba nna tdda ad taru nttat d memmik, matta wassaɣ as ntsmma ?

s uzylel[2], d inidi[3], d waṭṭaṣ n uxyyq, irar asn :

- “ar d ilal nssaɣ as sɛid !”

## anza wis sin
## tuf tad talli

yan n urgaz, ntta d tmṭṭuḍt nns, ar ttidirn s tmxxart. argaz da ittakr ar t tettaws tmɣart nns ad iffr aynna yukr ar d t izznz. akkʷ ma ad asn innḍn ur gisn irdu kra. maṛṛa iwdan ɣaln is gan middn imaɣudn.

---

[1] nssaɣ : nsmma, nga as assaɣ nɣd ism.

[2]s uzylel : s ubhaḍ allig ur issin ma ad ittgga.

[3]inidi : addad n wnna ur yufin aynna innurz.

yan n wass, tmmut as tmɣart. iqqim d urgaz ur da ittusḥuẓẓuṛ. ɣaln akkʷ middn id tayri d ubṭṭu n tmṭṭuḍt nns as ar ittru cigan. kra n middn ssumrn as ad as fkin illi nnsn maca, ur iri acku iggʷd ad ur ittafa tamṭṭuḍt nna as d yusan.

zrin yidsn iyyirn, iqṛḍ akkʷ aynna iffr n idrimn, yaɣul itahl yat n tmṭṭuḍt tamaynut nna mi izzuzf ufur nns, issfru as ma ad itganna zi diks.

yat n tifawt, yucka s ugadaz n ku imalass. ukan, isshwu yan n usbbab, yakr as yan n uɛbruq amllal day irwl. yannay t yan n urgaz inna t i usbbab nna t iḍfaṛn. ikcm s tgmmi nns igr aɛbṛuq i tmɣart nns. asbbab nna t iḥyyḥn ar isɣuyyu “imikr! imikr!”. acku, tiggurin n zikk da ttɣimant nnuṛẓmnt, kcmn wadjaṛn d imfṛṛjn s dars nnḍn as. maca ur ufin awd yan n wanẓa ɣurs. akkʷ middn ar rzzun aɛbruq maca ur t ufin. am id t iswa ca. acffaṛ ur idmi ula yumn ar ittini: “ah, ah, ah ! …tuf ɣtad ɣtalli ! tuf ɣtad ɣtalli ! tuf tt… ! kigan !”.

ha t ar isawal xf tmɣart nns tamaynut nna ɣur tamyimant g yixf nns d tafssi n ufus nns. tgra dɣya aɛbruq g trukut n icakann, trar ɣifs aggʷra tg as asmsl[1].

## anza wis kṛaḍ
## ur da tettali s taggayin ula s tiddi, da tettali i mm twnza[2]

ikka yan n wakud nna g da tidirn middn ar sawaln d imudar. adjin aɣ d cigan n tallasin.

tkka tt tmlalt ar tmun nttat d ikfr[3].

yan n wass, tddu d tawukt tnna as :

- a ta ha, illa dari yan n gar anɣmis ad am t iniɣ.
- awi d ma ad ɣurm illan, sddrf i. ha t inn zrbɣ ad t isinɣ.
- iwa ṛẓm imzyan nnm tssɣdd i nɣ d ha t a km tgṛaẓ.

trar tmlalt tamẓẓuɣt ɣr tawukt ḥuma ad tamẓ ma ad as ttini.

- ha nn ikfr izri km. da ittmun d tgrut. ddan ad tahln
- acck s iɣzr a agḍiḍ amxib. mamk tjṛṛu ɣtad. tagrut ad tg tanggut inu! matta tkrkas ad ?
- mk ur i tumind, qqim ha t ddan ad zrin zi da.

tayll tawukt, tadj tamlalt ad tnẓu s tiṭṭawin nns ma ad ijṛṛun. tffr dffir n yan n usklu ar tettqql.

imik, ha imaratn uckan d, mmrn, ar ttmsudumn, ar ttmsksiwn g walln.

tffɣ d tmlalt zg wufur nns s wurfan. ur issin ikfr ma ɣr ittetty ixf.

- iwa, tnna as tmlalt, da ɣifi ttḍṣṣad ?

tngs tmlalt amqrbab, tẓẓu isk nns g uxncuc nns.

- mamk tgid ad i tɣafsd[4] ! cgg d mi ɛad ? cgg d tgrut ? nkk igan tamlalt, ku yan da isbrtu s ufulki inu, ar ittwarga ad gɣ tasmunt nns !

---

[1]asmsl: tacrwiḍt izddin agʷra d trukut ur da tettadja irugga ad ffɣn.

[2]tawnza: azzar nna ittilin ɣif uyrri. id mm twnza, tnna mi iɣuda waḍu nns, tnna mi icna wannaz nns.

[3]ikfr: aqrbab, butgra, ifkr, tam n izrgan.

[4]tɣafsd : tɣdrd.

s tastli d tinnuẓa, tnna as tgrut :

- “ur da tettali s taggayin ula s tiddi, da tettali i mm twnza”.

## anza wis kkuẓ
## acku ur liɣ tawja as giɣ ismɣ d ana inu[1]

zik, g wakud n ukklu, g yat n tmnaḍt n tmurt n umurakuc, ikka tt yan n urgaz iṭṛṛḥn mac ur ɣurs tlli twja, ar ittasm winna ilan id wana nnsn. yan n wass, iɣts[2] ad iskr awd ntta ana nns. yasi zi ismɣan nns wnna gisn igan afalkay qaḥ, isdrfi t, issls as iɛbann iɣudan, inna as :

- zi wass ad, s dat, kyyi tgid ana inu, umas n tgllint n imma. mk ttusaqsad, mani g tuckid ayad izrin, tinid asn: qqimiɣ nn g tmazirt ḥḍiɣ ultma allig tmmut, ha yi ddiɣ d ɣr memmis ad dars qqimɣ. ar as issɣad ismɣ maca ur wala irmis ma ad as inna.

iddɣ immr cigan acku taɣul tlla dars twja, ar ittgga aṭṭaṣ n tfugliwin ḥma ad isnɛt ana nns i middn :

- issusm iyi bahra ad awn ssmnidɣ ana inu, ad ittini s cigan n uburz.

maca amxib, ur as tɣzzif tumrt nns smi ismɣ nns iɣdr t. ar ittini ismɣ ad g ku adɣar is iffɣ bab nns ixf nns:

- irura yi giɣ ana nns. aynna ikka ar i iqqar “ana inu, ana inu…”

inna as urgaz nnaɣ: “acku ur liɣ tawja, a s giɣ ismɣ d ana inu”.

## anza wis smmus
## gis timitar n umanzal[3] maca isul da ixbbc

yan n wass, idda umuc ɣr lḥidj. mmrn iɣrdayn ar ttnyuddun imkan ran, ur akk[w] ṛṣuḍn. iddɣ d yaɣul, gin iɣrdayn ad yan n ugraw ḥma ad ackin ad kkin dars ssrɣudn as lḥidj nna d ikka, issird digs ibkkaḍn nns.

tnna asn yat n tɣrdayt tamiɣist[4] :

- iqqn nn ad nisin g umzwaru is ur igi amuẓḍ. ddiɣ ad zaṛs ackɣ i wul inu. mk i itca, ha t ad gɣ tamsggaytut nnun. wtn as akk[w] iɣrdayn abqqa i twngimt nns.

tack tɣrdayt ad s dar umuc. tufa t inn iɣṛḍ ɣif yat n tusut tamllalt iṭṭf lwird g ufus nns s mi iga ɣur yixf nns amanzal (lḥaj) axatar.

xs yannay tt iduy, ira ad ɣifs inḍu dɣya. maca tga nttat tiɛẓẓit, tisin ma ad illan, ur ak tmmctig zg udɣar nns. aha, ḥma ad as tldi ugar ilddayn nns tnna as :

- uckiɣ d ad ak iniɣ is ran akk[w] iɣrdayn n tuddurt ad d ddun ad ɣurk kkin.

kud tsawal ikttur imi n umuc s ilddayn, ar ittdgus i ku awal nns. inna as :

- ddu ini asn ad d ackin, ad ur ttmaḍaln.

---

[1]ana inu : umas n imma, nɣ d xali.

[2]iɣts : inkḍ.

[3]amanzal: lḥaj.

[4]tamiɣist: timcwit, tnna ilan anlli.

taḍu d tɣrdayt s trula allig di tuwḍ iɣrdayn yaḍn, tnna asn : “gis timitar n umanzal (lḥaj) maca isul da ixbbc”.

## anza wis ṣḍiṣ
## ajrrd[1] n musa, ass n tfaska

iga musa amẓẓyan n twja nns. da iggan ku ass ur da itddu ad yili kra n twuri g igran xs mc t ẓyyṛn imarawn nns. maca ur da ittafa taḍfi i twuri ar ass n tfaska nna g da ttmunn akk[w] ayt uxam nns ḥma ad zzrin yan n uzmz iɣudan, sfuglun, ttcin ca n tnaḍfatin.

- awra ad tettcd a musa, tnna as imma nns.
- uhu ! irar as, ur sulaɣ dari aṭṭaṣ n twuri.

waxxa da as qqarn, alsn as taɣuri cigan n tikkal, da ittagi ad ɣarsn d iddu.

- mani musa ? nnan asn id wana nns nna d iddan ad ɣursn kkin.
- illa nn g yigran da iswuri, tnna asn imma nns.

winna iddan s igran afad ad t id awin s tgmmi ufan t inn iga aɣbalu s tidi acku ar ittbṛṛam akal. ur da ittddu musa s twuri ar ass n tfaska, nna igan ass n usgunfu dar maṛṛa n iwdan. ira ad asn isnɛt i ayt twja nns is iga bu twuri. aynnaɣ a s da as ttinin “ajrrd n musa, ass n tfaska".

## anza wis sa
## ggudin[2] wuggadn ad ur gin win bṛahim

iga bṛahim yan n urba n sin isgg[w]asn g uwtay nns. da ɣurs tggan taba nns (ultmas n baba nns) nna iqqiman darsn zi ma ad mmutn imarawn nns.

tga taba nns ad yat n trbat tawssart isuln da ttwarga ad tawl kra n umnay nns afalkay. da tzzray iḍan nns g ichiciṛn allig da ttgga aman n tasa nns ddaw as. maca, da asn ttini i middn, ha t in bṛahim a d iṛṛẓmn i wuggadn g yiḍṣ. ar ttinign akk[w] ad afn kra n usafar i bṛahim ḥma ad ur issumuɣ tissi nns.

yan n yiḍ, tswa kigan n watay, aynnaɣ a s ggutn wuggadn nns allig ffɣn zi tissi nnɣln ɣr tanila n taggurt n tmṣṛit nna g tgn. tamxibt ad ur tuk[w]i zik am uynna tmyar ḥma ad tddl taḍṣa nns. allig tt tskkr tmɣart n wumas nttat d wumas nnit. tkkr tasi bṛahim g iɣalln nns tnna asn :

- “iṛẓm diɣ bṛahim i waman n tasa nns g tissi”.

rarn as :

- ggutn waman ad ur gin win bṛahim. ggudin wuggadn ur d win bṛahim

s tigira, ittuzuzzf umdrug n taba n bṛahim.

aynnaɣ a s ku ig issgut kra n yan ar as nttini :“ggudin wuggadn ad, ur gin win bṛahim”.

[1]ajrrd: addad n wnna iskarn tawuri nns s nnit.

[2]ggudin: ggutn, ɛddan.

## anza wis tam
## taḍfut tlqqimt[1] n tmara

zik, ikka tt yan n ugllid da ittffɣ s tufra ar issara g tiswak n tɣrmin n tgldit nns, ad yiẓiṛ middn d twuriwin nnsn n ku ass.

yan n wass, islla i yan n ugṛḍ icnan ar ittettr i winna izrrin :

- i ṛbbi, ma ad iɣin ad yaws tamṭṭuḍt ad tamẓluḍt !

yawi abṛṛm yannay tamatrawt tɣjdm g wakal, tettl g uliẓaṛ nns, tsrs dat as yat n tẓuḍa nna g as ggarn middn kra n ubuddu nɣ ca n idrimn, bla ad gis ṛaɛan.

yuds zaṛs, ifka as yat n tk$^{w}$mmist iktturn s iqaṛiḍn. maca, xs idda zi dars, islla as ar ttals i tallɣat nns nna tssmyur :

- amrkid[2], amrkid, i ṛbbi, awsat tamɣart ad tamẓluḍt.

ibdd ugllid, yaḍu ɣurs iṛaɛa as g walln, inna as :

- yam fkiɣ am cigan n idrimn. max allig isul lla ttettrd ?
- tmmra tudrt a mass ! tmmra !

aynna g ar tsawal, yannay ugllid tiṭṭawin nns cnant, udm nns iẓil d ca n wazzar iffɣ d zi ddaw n tcrbct nns, innɣl ɣif ifṣlan nns.

yaɣul s ibrgmmi nns, ittr i inḍafn nns ad as tt d awin. xs sṛaḥn tt d, skcmn tt ad tsuccf[3], sslsin as iɛbann ifulkin bahra afad a tt ssmnidn i ugllid.

tkcm as ul i ugllid, itahl tt. taɣul tṯṛṛḥ ur tt ixṣṣa walu. maca, ar gis itturdu ugllid acku da ittfafa ur da tt ittafa tama nns.

yan n yiḍ, iḍfṛ tt ur t tẓṛi… cwi, matta ucṛaḍ nn ittafa dat as ? yufa tt ar ttettr am winna tmyar yad :

- amrkid, amrkid, i ṛbbi, awsat tamɣart ad illuẓn.

yufa tt twt aɣjdim g wacal ar ttetta yan n ugzzum n uɣrum aqurar. tlsa kra n iɛbann iqburn ircan nna teṭṭaf afad ad tskar tilalt nns ɣifs iɛzzn ku yiḍ adday ign urgaz nns.

inna as : “taḍfut tlqqimt n tmara”.

## anza wis tẓa
## ma ad iɣin ad yini ila ugllid askiwn[4]

ikka tt yan n ugllid ilan askiwn. ar tn ittffr ddaw n yat n taccact ittusfulkin s tufamal. ur iri ad t iẓiṛn iwdann ula ad isinn is dars llan waskiwn. maca da tn isnɛat i iḥjjamn nns lli mi da ittbbi ixf adday as fukkun ukus n wazzar.

inɣa akk$^{w}$ iḥffafn n tgldit nns, ur as d iqqimi ɣas yan. inna as :

- mk tnnid i kra is dari askiwn, ad bbiɣ ixf nnk !

iddɣ ifukka uḥjjam ad tawuri nns, idda s yan n wanu ibbẓ digs ixf nns ar ittini :

- ila ugllid askiwn ! ila ugllid askiwn !

---

[1]talqqimt : tummiẓt, abrrim, taktmit, almmuẓ.

[2]amrkid: abuddu, tikki, takuti.

[3]ad tsuccf : ad tssird, ad tɛum.

[4]askiwn: accawn, acciwn, iqaccwn.

akud ann, yuki s yan n usgunfu acku ur iẓḍaṛ ad iṭṭaf aynnaɣ n tntla[1] g ugns nns.

s uskka nns, nkrn d sin n iskʷla zi wabuḍ n wanu, yawi uzgu awal nns ɣr ma ggan adɣar :

- ila ugllid askiwn ! ila ugllid askiwn !

## anza wis mraw
## a ṛbbi ad yiri mass ad isu ḥma ad suɣ

yan yiḍ n tgrst, kud gnn akkʷ middn, inɣa fad yat n tsmɣt maca, ur tɣiy ad tkkr acku illa uṣmmiḍ bahra. ar ttini :

- a ṛbbi ad i ittr mass aman ad isu, a ṛbbi ssutrɣ ak !

da ttbṛṛam g tissi nns ar ttettr i ṛbbi ar as ttals i tutra :

- a ṛbbi ad i ittr mass ad isu ḥma ad suɣ awd nkkin !

imikk, iɣr as mass nns s uzɛaf :

- mbaṛka ! mbaṛka !

tnḍu dɣya zi udɣar nns tazzl ɣurs :

- ddu awi d yan n waṭṭaṣ n waman, inna as.

tawi t id s tazzla tsrs t dat as. inna as :

- ẓẓu digs ixf nnm, tsud ar d tjjiwnd tuɣul d ad tgnd ! aḥḥ nnm mk i tssakʷid[2] tikklt yaḍn.

## anza wis yan d mraw
## ma ad ittuskarn a inbḍi i ɛica ? llf as, nkk ad tt awlɣ[3]

ikka tt yan n urgaz tlla ɣurs ɣat n tmṭṭuḍt iɣudan maca tga as taɣwwaɣt. idda s dar inbḍi, yuwi as tanurzit nns :

- ɛica, tamɣart inu, ur tri ad tẓḍ imndi.

ittr tt inbḍi afad ad tt inhḍ. ɣas tlkm d inna as :

- a tamṭṭuḍt, max ur da tssflidd i uynna am ittini urgaz nnm ?
- da i ittettr ad ẓḍɣ imndi tta iɣiy ad t yawi s tisirt.
- bu tisirt iqqan ad yakr azgn nns, inna as urgaz.
- immra i ubṛṛm n uzrg a mass inbḍi, ur as ɣiyɣ.
- nniɣ am ddu ad tẓḍd imndi, inna as inbḍi.

tnkr tmṭṭuḍt, iṛaɛa tt yinbḍi, isksw as g tiṭṭawin nns. yufa tt tfulki bahra, tkcm as ul dɣya. inḍu d inna as i urgaz :

- uhu ! uhu ! iqqn d a tawid irdn s tisirt.

ittungs urgaz, irar as :

- “ma ad ittuskarn a inbḍi i ɛica ? llf as, ad tt awlɣ nkkin !”

---

[1]tantla: ufur, amdrug.

[2]tssakʷid : tskkrd.

[3]awlɣ: tahlɣ.

## anza wis sin d mraw
## ma km yannayn a tajddigt jaj n wanu

tga faṭima yat n trbat iɣudan cigan. tanmgla ingr wazzar nns abxxan d ubṭṭan nns amllal, ifka as yan n ufulki n tanirt. tssgma tt imma ḥllu nns.

tuwl yan n urgaz iṭṛṛḥn ɛnigg$^{w}$a, yawi tt s fṛansa mqqar ur tri imma ḥllu nns.

faṭima, tlla dars ku yat. ur tt ixṣṣa walu. maca ur tmmir. ma mi iḥla ibrgmmi nns allig ur da d ittacka dars awd yan. ur tt annayn wadjaṛn d imddukal ḥma ad tt asmn.

ittuna as i imma ḥllu nns :

- tzdɣ faṭima g yan n ibrgmmi, tili dars yat n turtit tamqqrant iɣudan.

trar asn, tnna asn :

- “ma km yannayn a tajddigt jaj n wanu !”

## anza wis kṛaḍ d mraw
## is ur iziz[1] udrɣal xs yat n tfullust

yan n wass, ittuɣra i ṭṭlba ḥma ad ɣrin lquran g yat n tfugla n usgd. ittufka asn sksu.

llig ittusars aflla n tdabut, ibbi uẓaṛuṛ, ixsi usidd.

aynna g d yaɣul usidd, ttuyaḍn yat n tfullust, is ttuyasi.

ḥma ad yisin umɣar n trabbut ma ad tt yusin, ixmmem g yan n ulqqḍ :

- dɣi, ndda a nfk i ku yan amur nns. tafullust d uzgn i muḥmmad, snat i ḥmad. uma nkkin, ad asiɣ kṛaḍt.

isiwl udrɣal inna asn :

- i adrɣal, is ur t id tusi xs yat n tfullust ?

iḥrq asn, inzɣ d tafullust nna yukr lli iffr ddaw iɛbann nns. ar ittqql ad alsn i bṭṭu s yiksil.

## anza wis kkuẓ d mraw
## afulki ittufka, azzar ittuslɣ, smun iɛjjumma nnm a taḥyuḍt[2]

yan n urgaz bu tacnwin llant ɣurs kṛaḍt n tmṭṭuḍin. tnna akk$^{w}$ gisnt ifulkin tfsta, tqqn imi nns. aha ar ttḍṣṣa ɣif tmunnaḍ ttggant tiyyaḍ ḥma ad ṭṭafnt ul n urgaz nnsnt.

tnna mi iɣzzif wazzar, da tzzray ass nns ar t tkṛṛḍ, ar as tṛẓẓm ad ɣifs innɣl adday d ikcm urgaz nns.

idd mm iḍaṛn iɣudan da tthzza aqidur nns bac ad as iɛjibn iɛjjumma nns i urgaz nns.

yan n wass, ikcm d yaf tnt ar ttnaɣnt, ar ttẓint.

mm iḍaṛn iẓiln, thzza tn tnna as : nkk ad ifulkin, ṛaɛa ! ṛaɛa ! is darm iḍaṛn am winu ?

mm wazzar aɣzzaf, trura as : azzar ad igan azgn n tmṭṭuḍt. ɛlu ! ɛlu ! is ɣurm illa am winu ?

---

[1]iziz: ila azrf bac ad yamẓ.

[2]taḥyuḍt: tabuhaliyt, taḥiburt, tamxlawt, tamtabrit, tanafalt.

izri tnt urgaz nnsnt ar ittini :

- “afulki ittufka, azzar ittuslɣ, smun iɛjjumma nnm a taḥyuḍt”.

## anza wis smmus d mraw
## taddart tin n ibba nnɣ maca ran ismɣan ad aɣ ssufɣn

ikka tt yan n urgaz iṭṛṛḥn tlla dars yat n trbat lli ittxs ɛnigg$^{w}$a allig ur iri ad tt tannayn middn. nttat imllul a s wul tg tamiɣist cigan. da tzzray aṭṭaṣ n uzmz nns aflla n tduli da tsswa iqbbucn n imɣayn. memmis n ugllid lli isllan ɣifs d ɣif ufulki nns, ar tt iḥḍḍu zi usṛẓm n yibrgmmi nns. da t ttannay. ar ttmsksiwn, ar ttrun s sin.

yan n wass, ar tsswa imɣayn nns, inna as d :

- kmm ɛica, illis n usbbab, isswan ku tikklt imɣayn nnm, is tẓḍaṛd ad i tinid mcta n wafriwn a d illan g tadast nnm ?
- mass muḥmmad, memmis n ugllid, kyyi nna iɣran adlis n wakuc, ini iyi cḥal d itran g ignna ? cḥal n islman g yill ? mcta n tnqqiḍt g lquran ?

itturwi g wanlli nns, iqqn asatm, iggall tagallit taxatart a ɛica tfrru s watig uznif (lɣla) tiɛẓẓit nns.

s askka nns tifawt, ig yan n ubaccix zun d asbbab n islman, iskr as yat n tmunniḍt. ifka as yan n uslm aha issudm tt. yaḍu s ibrgmmi nns, ar ɣifs iḍṣṣa.

- kmmin ɛica, illis n usbbab, issknd bu islman, tfkid as taggayt nnm ad tt issudm, ifk am yan n uslm, is tssnd ma ad ims ?

afad ad as tskr tiɣawt, tkkr trar ixf nns d tismɣt, tfk as yan n walkas n watay nna g tgra ma ad t isgann. ntta iṭṭṣ, tkks as akk$^{w}$ timitar n tirrugza nns : tkks as tamart, tg as taẓuli. ilmma, trwl, tacck.

tskcm as axyaḍ, iggall ittrara s tt acku irms is d ɛica a d as iskrn aya d.

iddu ittr as tt i babas lli ur yufin ad yagi. ittahl tt, isɣzu tt g yat n tbniqt izdar n ibrgmmi nns.

ku ass, da ittacka dars ḥma ad as yini yan n usqsi lli s izdi uṛẓẓum nns zg uɣzu :

- ɛica, tamxibt, izdɣn ddaw n wakal, ma ad idusn ugar n wayḍ, nkk ma d kmm ?
- nkk a d idusn ugar, a d as trura.

iddu s wurfan. ar d ittacka ku ass ad as yals asqsi ad, ar as ttals awd nttat tamrarut nns.

ḥma ad as ishṛṛu ugar iɣimi nns g uɣzu, da d ittacka ar as ittals ma ad ijjṛa, ntta d tmṭṭuḍin yaḍn illan ɣurs. ɣ tigira, yini as asqsi lli imyar :

- ɛica, tamxibt, izdɣn ddaw n wakal, ma ɣur afud ugar ? nkk ma d kmm ?
- nkkin a d igan tamdwast ugar nnk.
- ad tqqimd g uɣzu minzi ur tukzd is dusɣ ugar nnm. tɣid ad tqqimd ar d txmjd kmm d iɣrdayn.

ku d zrrin wussan, tqqaz yan n uxbu ddaw n wacal ar tigmmi n ibba nns nna ur wala da ittilin. tansmagalt da as takka utci taws t ad tssnfl ixf nns. s ufulki nns icnan cigan, ar tḍffuṛ agldun, da ttkka dinna ikka. ar tzzray dars iḍan. taɣul tga tasmunt nns nna yufn akk$^{w}$ dars timṭṭuḍin yaḍnin.

g tigira n ku ammaggar d ugldun, da as ttettr kra n uskkin ḥma ad t tṭṭf dars.

iḍ amzwaru, tnna as, inɣa i ukram, ifka as aẓnnaṛ nns.

iḍ wis sin, tumẓ itli nns. ilmma tamẓ awd azbg nns.

turu zi digs kṛaḍ icirran.

yan n wass, ira ugldun ad yawl yat n tmṭṭuḍt tamaynut, tskcm as ɛica icirran s tufra ɣr ibrgmmi nns. ar ttazzlan icirran ad, ar tturarn g ku adɣar, ar smxuzzun asmuttg n ufuglu. ar tn ttẓẓɛn ismɣan. ar asn ttinin icirran : “taddart tin ibba nnɣ, maca ran ismɣan ad aɣ ssufɣn”.

islla asn ugldun iddu d, iṭṭaf tn yaf nn axatar ilsa aẓnnaṛ nns, anammas iga itli nns. i dd amaẓuẓ, ilsa azbg nns. isqsa tn :

- ma ad awn ifkan aẓnnaṛ ad d tzuzaf ad ?

nnan as :

- imma nnɣ a d aɣ tn iwcan.

akud ann, irms ma ad ijṛan, ar ittini : "trra yi ɛica, illis n usbbab".

## anza wis ṣḍiṣ d mraw
## ɛlu ma ad iskar ulɣm[1] i txamt n ibba

ar isksiw yan n uɛrrim alɣm ar iflli taxamt n babas, iqqim ur iddi ad t iẓẓɛ. maca, mk d yucka ulɣm nnaɣ s txamt nns ntta, da t ikkat s yan n uɣruc itrrf t.

yan n wass, tslla as imma nns ar ittini i urgaz nns :

- ṛaɛa ! ma isskar ulɣm inn amxib i txamt n ibba.

tuds dars tnna as :

- mr i d tinnk, ur t tudjid ad tt ifli.
- ih ! ih ! s tidt! mac… ! ɛlu ! ɛlu ma ad as iskar ulɣm i txamt n baba !

## anza wis sa d mraw
## iɣ ira uwssar azrak[2] isik t id zi yixf nns

ikka tt yan n uwssar da t ttzrakn akk$^{w}$ middn ar t ttirin. izri ammas n yat n taddurt g da tturarn icirran s ucrkur n islliwn mi da tggan aflla nns timẓin. wnna digsn t irdln, da t ittaɣ s uskka nns wawliḍ (aṭṭan n walln). aynnaɣ a s da t ḥṭṭun aha isusm tn ad iqqim ucrkur ibdda uzzur n wakud.

ira uwssar ad iccar awd ntta g wurar, yasi yat n tsllit zi ucrkur. imḥyyaḥ d ucrkur ittutti d s akal.

s uxyyq, ar t kkatn icirran s iẓṛa, ar t ḍḍin g tiswak. ntta irwl ar ittffr ḥma ad ɣari ixf nns zi digsn.

izri yan n urgaz nna t issnn, inna asn i icirran : ḥcuma ! ixṣṣa ad twqqrm amɣar ad ! is ur t tssinm ?

inna as umɣar : ur zgiln icirran ! nkk a d izgln ! “iɣ ira uwssar azrak (awqqr) isik t id zi yixf nns”.

---

[1] alɣm: aṛam.

[2] azrak: awqqr.

## anza wis tam d mraw
## ddiɣ ad qqimɣ ɣarun a id wana[1] inu

idda yan n urgaz ad ikk ɣar id wana nns. iqqim nn darsn acku yufa utci d usgunfu, ur da ittgga awd yat n twuri. da swurin id wana nns, i d ntta, da iggan, ur da ittkkr ar d yawḍ uzmz n wutci.

annayn id wana nns is ur inni ad iddu, msasan ad ɣifs sḥilleln :

- igula[2] aɣ d yan n gar anɣmis... yan n udul[3]… immut babak… ad ak ifk ṛbbi tiẓiḍṛt.

ur yusi tasufrt nns ad iddu ibrdan nns, am uynna ran. maca, inna asn :

- ur yad dari illi ma ɣr ttackaɣ g tmazirt.
- “ddiɣ ad qqimɣ ɣarun a id wana inu".

## anza wis tẓa d mraw
## inflz[4] n jḥa

isɣawsa jḥa idrimn, inkḍ ad izznz taddart nns maca ur ids izznzi yan n inflz g ugadir n tmṣṛit.

inna as jḥa i umsaɣ :

- han inflz iga winu. ad ur t tkks.

imsasa d umsaɣ nns xf uya d, aran tamɣunt ingrasn. s askka nns, yaɣul d jḥa s taddart ittr as i bab nns ad yannay inflz nns.

nnif uskka, yaḍu d diɣ ḥma ad iqqim tama n inflz ca n cwi.

- ila dari inflz ad atig axatar. ur ẓḍarɣ ad ids bḍuɣ, a d inna jḥa i bab n taddart amaynu.

“ddu d ddu nn” n jḥa, ur t iri bu taddart maca ur iɣiy ma ad as ittini.

yan n wass, yuwi d jḥa yan n uslix anxmuj yagl t g inflz nns. taɣul tgmmi ur gis ma g ittɣima kra n yan. ur iẓḍaṛ bu taddart ad isusm. maca, jḥa da as isnɛat tamɣunt nna tn izdin nna g ittuyara s ubxxan xf umlil : “amsmaṛ win jḥa”.

ikkr bab n taddart ar tt issḍwal ad tt izznz, maca walu ma ad as tt isɣan s mi txmj.

ɣr tin tgira, irur as tt i jḥa s yan n watig idrusn cigan.

aynnaɣ a s d wnna ur da ittirin ad iffɣ ca n udɣar, da as nttini is iga“inflz n jḥa”, nɣ d amsmaṛ n jḥa.

---

[1]id wana: id xali.

[2]igula d: ilkm d, yuwḍ d, iṛaḥ d.

[3]adul : gar anɣmis, lumnna win tmttant.

[4]inflz: amsmaṛ.

## anza wis simraw
## wnna isstcan ifiɣr[1] ad i isyiwn[2]

ar isiggil yan n unzdam awssar xf kra n waddag[3] aqurar iwhnn i wubuy acku yuki s ixf nns is iṛmi. imikk, yaf yan n ulgʷmaḍ ibdda zun d takccuḍt, yanf imi nns. da d ittacka ca ḡ igḍaḍ yiɣil i d taddagt, xs da ittras ɣifs ilqqm t. iqqim urgaz ad awssar ar ismuqqul g ifiɣr ad ittettan mɣar ur da ittgga tuggaz.

igr s uglzim nns, yaḍu d s jggʷa nns, inkḍ ad ur sar iswuri.

s askka nns, iddu d zaṛs wadjaṛ nns nna igan yan n usbbab, uday ijjiwnn, ittr as aɣyul nns ad yasi kra n waggʷatn s mi ur ɣiyn iɣyal n usbbab s sin ad tn d rbun.

ɣr tdggʷat, yaɣul d uɣyul n unzdam ḍfuṛn t iɣyal n usbbab. usin d aggʷatn isttuln mi iɣms wakal.

ar ittqql unzdam ad d yack wuday allig walu t, iddu s inbḍi ḥma ad as issufri anɣubu n wuday.

ar rzzun xf wuday allig t ufan immut g imi n yan n ifri.

akkʷ anẓatn da ttmmaln is yufa wuday yan n yiri, igr t i iɣyal. iffɣ d zi ifri, ikti is nn ittu talkibbat nns, yaɣul ad t d yawi, inḍṛ ɣifs yan n islli axatar inɣ t.

iɣra inbḍi i unzdam ifka as aɣyul nns s waggʷa nns, ibḍu aggʷatn n iɣyal yaḍn ɣif imẓlaḍ acku uday ur dars imkkusa.

immr unzdam awssar ɛniggʷa, ikcm tigmmi nns, inna as i tmɣart nns : “da am ttiniɣ : wnna isstcan ifiɣr qqan d ad i isyiwn”.

## anza wis simraw d yan
## ma k ixṣṣan a aḥṛḍiḍ, itli a mass

yan n umiɣis, ira ad isɣl tanfkayt d tinẓeẓt[4] n middn, ikks iɛbann nns, iddu s wuḥẓẓuḍ ɣr yan n usbbab n tuẓḍit ijjiwnn, lli as innan :

- ma k ixṣṣan a aḥṛḍiḍ ?
- itli a mass !

iddu ilmma s yan n urgaz iṭṛṛḥn ur djin issinn laẓ. inna as :

- a aḥṛḍiḍ, ma k ixṣṣan ?
- itli a mass !

ikka ɣur kigan n middn ar as ttinin akkʷ am usqsa ad. ar asn yakka yat n tmrarut.

ntta iṛmi, yaḍu ḥma ad iddu s jggʷa nns, iɣra as d yan n umksa :

- a argaz aḥẓẓuḍ, ack id a nccar aɣrum inu. aɣ ak tajllabit inu ɣms iss ha t illa uṣmmiḍ.
- kyyi i wul nnk, a d iṭṭafn tifawt n tinẓeẓt, yili dark wul anfkay !
- ma ad ttiniɣ i iwdan war anllitn ula ulawn !

---

[1] ifiɣr: algʷmaḍ.

[2] ad i isyiwn: ad i ifk ar d jjawnɣ.

[3] addag: asklu.

[4] tinẓeẓt: axmmem d uldudi, aswingm d tɣyast.

**anza wis simraw d sin**
**yugr g ufulki nns taslmya itturarn g tissi**
**yugr ungaẓ nns ig tannayd amttin g usbdr[1]**
**tugr tassast nns tin ig ur tufid ma ad tfkid i unbgi**
**udrif ugar n titi n wacbabn[2]**

zik, ikka tt yan n ugllid nna mi ittufka ad iwc isqsitn imlɣatn i middn n tgldit nns. aḥḥ n wnna ɣr ur yufi tamrarut timidit !

yan n wass, inna as i umawas nns :

- yugr g ufulki mi ?
- yugr ungaẓ nns mi ?
- tugr tassast nns mi ?
- udrif ugar n mi ?

ikcm d umawas ad ɣr taddart nns ar ittru. tddu d illis ad t taws. tfka as timrarutin :

- yugr g ufulki nns taslmya itturarn g tissi.
- yugr ungaẓ nns ig tannayd amttin g usbdr.
- tugr tassast nns tin ig ur tufid ma ad tfkid i unbgi.
- udrif ugar n titi n wacbabn.

yucka umawas s agllid, ica as timrarutin ad. ittr as ugllid mamk tnt yufa. ur yufi ad as iskirks, inna as is d illis a d as tnt ifkan. ittr as ugllid ad tt d yawi.

ḥma ad yarm tiɣist n trbat ad lli ifulkin bahra, isqsa tt ugllid kra n tmslayin yussan. timrarutin nns gant akk$^{w}$ timiditin, tudrifin d tmiɣisin.

itahl tt ugllid, maca da t tsnkummu acku da tṛẓẓm i tmslayin nna da yakka ugllid i middn adday d ffɣn zi ɣurs bhḍn. aha, iɣts ad tt iẓẓɛ. maca, inna as asi aynna trid zi ibrgmmi, tddu d s dar ibba nnm.

tfka as yan n walkas n watay g tgra ma ad t isgann.

xs yak$^{w}$i d yaf tt tama nns. tgra t g yan n ufniq akswat n izuzaf tawi t s dar babas.

tnna as : tnnid i ad asiɣ aynna riɣ g ibrgmmi, ur riɣ ɣir kyyi.

## taẓẓunt tis snat
## tinfusin d tmṣḍṣayin

### agldun bu tlilaḍt ibbin

zik, izri yan n ugllid zi yat n tsukt, islla yan n umsawal ingr kṛaḍt n trbatin tiḥudriyin[3].

- mk i itahl ugllid ad as ssnuɣ yan n sksu anaḍfat lli mi ur djin ittusmri !

---

[1]asbdr: askkin g ittuyasay umttin.

[2]acbabn: irgliwn, abliwn.

[3]tiḥudriyin: tiɛrrimin.

- nkkin ad as alsɣ tinfusin n yifḍ d yan n yiḍ !
- nkkin ad as aruɣ amkkus n tgldit afalkay akkʷ g umaḍal.

xs ilkm ugllid s tgadirt[1] nns, ittr tirbatin ad s kṛaḍt, awin tnt d, yawl tnt.

s tidt, tamzwarut, tssnwa as yan n sksu yaḍfutn bahra aynnaɣ a s as iwca asif n tufamal.

tis snat, ar as ttals ku yiḍ yat n tnfust iɣudan ar as iɣmms s wurɣ d iẓṛa immutgn.

id tis kṛaḍt, tuf ɣurs tiyyaḍ acku turu as yan n urba ifulkin bahra. aha, asmnt tt taqnwin nns.

yan n yiḍ, qqimant allig ign ku yan g ibrgmmi, kcmnt, s tufra, s tmṣṛit n tacna nnsnt mm urba, akrnt taslmiya, bbint as talilaḍt, srsnt t tama n immas, grnt taslmiya g yan n ufniq lli grant g wasif.

ur tuki imma nns d walu, awd taslmiya tqqima tgn s mi sswant as kra g yiḍ.

tifawt, ikkr uɣuyyi g tgadirt. imma n urba ar ttru s imṭṭawn d idammn xf memmis, ar t trzzu. maṛṛa iwdan ɣaln is tffɣ ixf nns. yucka d ugllid, nnant as tmṭṭuḍin nns :

- tgllint, tettca memmis, ur gis tudji xs talilaḍt. s wurfan, yunḍ ugllid ad ttawin s udrar qqnn tt ɣr sin ilɣman.

g uzmz ad, yuwi wasif afniq g illa ugldun issagug t. yannay t yan n ungmar, yasi t irwl is s dar tmɣart nns iɣal is illa digs yiri.

- qqn taggurt dɣya, tddud d, ha t ufiɣ iri, qnn ad nuɣul ad nṭṛṛḥ.

unfn afniq afn arba, yaɣ tn inidi, maca iga darsn awd urba yan n yiri acku tamṭṭuḍt, ur turu.

kud zrrin isggʷasn, ittxitir ugldun afalkay. ur djin dars tlli awd yat n turda is ur da ittidir ɣur imarawn nns nna t isxatrn, byyan as asgmi. isqsa tn max allig as ibbi uḍaḍ, nnan as tlulid d bla t.

ḍaṛt n tmttant n bab nns nna t issgman, idda s amddakʷl n igllin ḥma ad yamẓ ɣurs imassn n tgmrt lli as iṛḍl. maca ur iri ad as tn ifk, nnaɣn. dinnaɣ a d issn is ur igi xs yan n urba ittuyafan.

yaɣul d s immas t issgman, ittr as ad as tssnw tagʷlla iryan. inna as addu d ad nccur utci. nttat, tɣjdm, ibbẓ as afus g tgʷlla, inna as : ur nniɣ ad am ṛẓmɣ ar d i tinid ma ad msn imarawn inu imadaddn. tnna as tidt. awd nttat ur tssin ma ad t yurun. ikkr yasi aɛdil nns g igra kra n iskkinn lli inna ad isɣawsa[2] g umuddu nns. iffɣ izri imma nns (nna t issgman) waxxa ar t tzawak, ar talla. idda ad inada[3] imarawn nns imiditn.

ar irzzu allig iṛmi, yaf yan n ifri g udrar ikcm t iqqim gis. ar ittxmmam g middn lli d imniggir g ubrid nns, ittr asn is ur zlin kra n urba mi tbbi tlilaḍt, isul iga taslmya. ar gis smuqquln s ubhaḍ ar rggʷln bla ad ɣifs rarin. taɣ t yat n tɣufi taxatart. ar ittxmmam g snat n tmṭṭuḍin : tnna t irban g udis nns tẓa n iyyirn d tnna t issgman zi ma ad iga taslmya allig ixatr. yumẓ ixf s ifassn yamṛ i wɣrib, ar yalla. ca n cwi, yuki d yan n ufus ittusrs as xf yiɣir nns. yan n urgaz awssar a d iddan zaṛs inna as :

---

[1]tagadirt: ibrgmmi.

[2]isɣawsa: iḥdajj.

[3]inada: irzu, isiggl, inag.

- ur da ittru ugldun. wnna ilan taflst, ur t ixṣṣa ad iṛmi. ḍfuṛ i ha n anzgum nnk qqan ad yack yuɣul ig irziz. maca, ad ur sawal i awd yan ɣifi ula tsiggld ad tissind ma ad msɣ. nkkin d amskar n twlluɣt[1], ur riɣ timukrisin.

yuwi t ar yan n wansa iffrn g udrar iddu izri t. islla i iɣyiyisn, iddu s mani zi d ttddun, yaf nn yat n tmṭṭuḍt tqqn ɣr sin ilɣman da tt nzzɣn. tsdid, trca aha tmrrt aṭṭaṣ. iṛẓm as. xs tannay is as tbbi tlilaḍt, tsksw digs, tnna as s yan n ugṛḍ amuḥul :

- memmi ! cgg d memmi ! amuy i ṛbbi ! amuy i ṛbbi !

g tigira, yufa imma nns nna t yurun lli mi ttuga tmrrut s uzkkr. id timxibin nna as tt iskrn qqimant ar ttidirnt g uṭṛṛḥ n ibrgmmi.

tuls as i memmis ma ad ɣifs akk[w] ikkan. ntta uckan d inḍafn n ugllid, uwin as d utci igan aɣrum aqurar d waman am uynna myarn. ittr asn ad ssiwḍn i ugllid is ittuyafa ugldun.

inna asn ugllid awyat t id. ntta yannay t, yakz t s uḍaḍ ibbin.

- memmi ! agldun inu ! awra ha n adabu da k ittganna !
- ad qqimɣ mc trid ad d awiɣ ɣuri snat n tgllidin : imma nna i yurun d imma nna i issgman.

iṛẓm ugllid i tmɣzut, yawi d tnna issgman, tsxitr memmis, amkkasu n tgldit. immr ɛnigg[w]a, iskr yat n tmɣra ikkan sa n wussan ḥma ad isfuglu uɣul n ugldun mi tbbi tlilaḍt. id snat tmxibin ddaɣ, igra tnt i imudar imaluẓn, zllɛn tnt, tcin tnt.

## ixf n ulɣm

tkka tt yat n trbat taɛrrimt ittirin icirran aṭṭaṣ. mmutn as imarawn lli mi tga yuwt n trbat. tzdɣ i wul nns g yan n wusun illan g uḍaṛ n yat n twrirt. ar ttganna ad d iddu, ca n wass, ugldun afalkay nna tt ittetahaln, yasi tt xf wayyis umlil. maca, ur ta d yucki. ɣr tigira, twt xf yiwl, maca tsul tnnurz ad tili kra n urba. tuki d yixf nns d tamxibt, iddɣ ur dars arba. aynnaɣ a s da tssutur i wakuc ad tt yaws ad tssḍṛa tarjit nns.

- a ṛbbi, ssutrɣ ak ad ur i tadjd bla kra n urba ! ur riɣ ad ur gɣ imma. riɣ kra n urba. arba igan winu. arba lli ttiriɣ zg wul inu.

zrin kra n isgg[w]asn, tettahl yan n urgaz tt ittirin ar tt izrrk bahra. maca, ur ta as turu aydda n urba nna ttnada.

- a ṛbbi, riɣ ca n urba, mqqar ɣurs ixf n ulɣm !

yan n wass, inna ṛbbi amin i tutra nns. taɣul tusi ar ttaru. ar ittmctag warraw g udis nns. immut urgaz nns tsul ur ta turu. taɣ t yat n tmuḍint mi ur ttuyassn tmntilt nns. druɣ a d tmmut awd nttat s tixt, maca adis lli tusi ifka as tazult d unaruz.

yan n yiḍ, aɣn tt waẓẓaẓn[2]. tuds ad taru, tddu, ccil as, ad tinig tamssarut, tawi tt id s dars. tkka g umrrt n tarwa am snat n tsragin. xs tffɣ d tslmya, tduɣ tmssarut, ar ttini : "ixf n ulɣm ! ixf n ulɣm !". id imma nns ur akk[w] tfllis, tbbi as aṣṛm n timiḍt, tḥaṛṣ t id s idmarn nns. tlla dars tfgga n tslmiya maca

[1]tawlluɣt: aynna ifulkin i ufgan, aynna iɣudan i middn.

[2]aẓẓaẓn: ingaẓn, iqqiqn, uqḍiɛn.

ixf n ulɣm. mqqar iga imkid, ha t dar imma nns, yuf akkʷ tislmyiwin n umaḍal.

tffɣ tmssarut s tufra. yaɣ unɣmis n tlalit n yixf n ulɣm akkʷ usun. idwwayn iɛẓẓitn ran ad kkin ɣur imma nns ḥma ad iẓiṛn afɣul xf tsawl tmssarut. maca, immas tugi ad tn tsnubgi. ar tssgma iwis s tayri d uɣnnu. tra ad iḥsu lquran. maca nnulan t cigan n tassasin. g tizwiri, ur iri ṭṭalb ad t izmmem g umsid nns acku nḥya t. tmhawaḍ mma nns d ṭṭalb allig t tsdrḥ[1]. g tizwiri, ggʷdn as imḥḍarn. iddɣ ssnn is ur igi imxxi, aɣuln ar ɣifs ḍṣṣan ar t kkatn s iẓṛa, ar as ttinin iwaliwn n uzawar. ur da ittrara awal i winna t ittzawarn, mc ur t rin, twda as tayri n imma nns.

i d aslmad n umsid ar t ittiri bahra s mi ittubyya as usgmi aha ar ittrara taɣḍft ig adɣri. da iḥssu s wudrif, tili dars tmktit idusn.

kud zrrin isggʷasn, ittɛjab i akkʷ winna d imlala, lummn adday da issḥsu aylan n lquran bla awd yat n tmukrist. ticwi nns d tulluɣt[2] nns d tiṛwi nns d ufulki n yiman nns, da ttddln xf tnnsrft n wudm nns.

mqqar dars ixf n ulɣm, ur ɣurs illi uṣniɛ n umudr ad ittyasnn s ukyaḍ nns. ixf n ulɣm ur igi amakyaḍ. da ittettu amalad nna as ttggan irnawn nns, ar tn ittaws ig t sɣawsan.

yan n yiḍ, ḍaṛt n imnsi, tsawl as imma nns xf yiwl. igr as iɣil inna as :

- a imma inu, ur riɣ ad kttuɾɣ acal s ixfawn n ilɣman. maṛṛa iwdan ur da ttxsan winna ur igin am nitni. mani tarbat ittirin ad tetahl ixf n ulɣm ?
- ad ak awlɣ tarbat akkʷ iɣudan g tmurt, tnna as imma nns s cigan n tmyimant.

tzzri am wayur ar tsiggil xf kra n trbat iẓiln i memmis maca middn akkʷ ugin ad cin ticirratin nnsn i yixf n ulɣm.

yan n yiḍ, yufa tt d memmis tumṛ i uɣrib ar ttru, inna as :

- imma, ad ur i ttasi anzgum, ha t mmrɣ bahra imka. ha t nniɣ am, ma ad iran ad iyi itahl ?
- nkkin… ! nkkin… ! a s d irura yan n ugṛḍ.

g uzmz ad, tẓṛa imma nns kra lli ur akkʷ ittuswingmn. yat n tɛrrimt tafalkayt yufn akkʷ ticirratin n umaḍal, tdda d s tmlsa n tslit taɣ d imi n taddart nns tamanuzt.

s ubhaḍ, tbṛṛm ad tettr i memmis assfru n ma ad ijṛṛun. tufa t ittusnfl, yaɣul iga yan yaḍn, ur yad igi ixf n ulɣm, maca idwl d yan n uɛrrim icnan. yuds s immas yamẓ as afus, issudm as t, inna as :

- imma, ddiɣ ad tahlɣ, yam aynnaɣ a g tnnurzd ?

ih, “ixf n ulɣm” ur igi xs yan n irm. ira ṛbbi ad yarm aẓiḍṛ d tmxsa n tmṭṭuḍt ad. ṛbbi da issimɣur wnna ilan ul axatar yiɣiy ad iẓiḍṛ.

ha t ɣr tigira, tmyawal tɛrrimt d uɛrrim ifalkayn, arun sin n irbatn iḥlan d snat n tcirratin iɣudan. tmmr cigan nanna nnsn ar tn ttxs bahra. ku yiḍ da asn ttals tanfusin iẓiln, maca da ttirin ɛnigg^wa tanfust n “yixf n ulɣm”.

iga umiy inu am tmiẓiḍin ifssin g imi inu, da fssint allig idwl winna nniɣ iga xs tikrkas.

[1]sdrḥ: yukz aynna as tnna yamn t.

[2]tulluɣt: uɣud, aqqad, tanumi.

## idffutn n tɛddist

zik, tkka tt yat n tmɣart tga tamssumant ḥma ad taru, maca ur illi kra. tslla, yan n wass, i yan n udwwas[1] ar ittini is llan dars idffutn n tɛddist (nna s ttarunt tmṭṭuḍin). ar ittbrraḥ :

- idffutn n tɛddist ! idffutn n tɛddist !
- mcta, i ṛbbi, idffutn ad ?
- mraw n warryaln.
- maca… ur dari idrimn. riɣ ad aruɣ yat n trbat d yan n urba… argaz inu ur ta d yucki…. i d ad taɣul d ?
- uhu a massa, s usurf, ur nniɣ ad d aḍuɣ. ad ur zggl azmzzu ad. awra aɣ am tadffuyt nnm.

tfka as itli nns n wurɣ g tgdut n tdffuyt n uɛddis.

- ad ur tt ttetta ar d tssirdd, tẓẓalld afad ad isadmr ṛbbi i tutra nnm.
- tɣẓand ! ddiɣ ad ackɣ dɣi s aradab irɣan.

ikcm d urgaz nns, yaf tadffuyt. iddɣ t inɣa laẓ, ittca tt. ar ibzzg uɛddas nns, zrin kra n yiyyirn, yaru yat n trbat. tnna as tmṭṭuḍt nns :

- ur aɣ igi ṛbbi g ma ad yusin taslmya ad g udis nns. ha t tga illi nnɣ d ilulan zi yat n tdffuyt. isadmr ṛbbi i tɣuri nnɣ.

ca n yiyyirn ḍaṛt n dinnaɣ, ffɣn s tagant ad d zdmn. srsn taslmya tgn, ttun ansa nna g tt zrin. ar tt ttinign allig ṛmin. tmmt mays s tixt. iḍfuṛ tt bab nns ur iɛṭṭir.

zrin isgg$^{w}$asn. yan n wass, iddu ugllid ad issu ayyis nns g wasif. yannay g waman tawlaft n yan n wudm ifulkin am win tanirt. ihzza alln nns, yinniy yat n trbat tafalkayt ḥzẓuḍi aflla n waddag. illa ɣurs yan n wazzar aɣzzaf ɣifs innɣlan iddl tt akk$^{w}$.

issugz tt d yawi tt s ibrgmmi agldan. wtn as anfa, gin as ijujjin nna tt ixṣṣan.

mani zi d tdda ? ma ad tms ? awd yan ur issin. tqqim… tg am tmlalt ittduyn.

issgr tt d ugllid, ilmma yawl tt. iɣts ad as iṣku yan n yillf g wabuḍ n wurti axatar n ibrgmmi. ifka anaḍ nns afad ad ittuṣku g yan n uzmz idrusn. maca, tisdnan yaḍn n ugllid asmnt tt. llig ur illi ugllid, ar ttmɛalant ad tt ẓẓɛnt zi ibrgmmi acku tuwi ul i urgaz nnsnt.

skrnt tamssumant allig tnt tfls, nnant as is rant ad as kṛḍnt azzar nns. ẓẓant as tisɣnas g yixf nns allig taɣul d tatbirt tayll.

ku ass, da ttrus xf ugadir n yillf lli ittuṣkan ar ttirir. iga iskijji nns amnnuri allig da xllun igudar ar allan islliwn.

llig d yaɣul ugllid, diyyznt tsdnan nns nnant as : «ha n tamṭṭuḍt nnk tamaynut, ur tri ad tqqim g ibrgmmi. tdda tucka ur nssin mani ɣr as tetty ixf». yannay ugllid illf ur akk$^{w}$ yuli, isaqsa bu twuri nns, inna as : “ha t tatbirt ad ur t yujjin ad yali. g turza ad, trrus tetbirt xf yiɣir n ugllid ar ttirir s imṭṭawn.

[1]adwwas: imzznz itmuttuyn.

- a tatbirt iɣudan, a mm tẓuḍi[1], a ta ma cm yaɣn tgid tamnnurit ? awd nkk, digi tixt taxatart, tdda tḥbubt n wul inu tzri iyi. ira ad as isslf, yaki d tsɣnas. ar tnt ittkks yat s yat. xs inzɣ tamggarut, tuɣul tawila nns tanfgant. iwaliwn n tzlit nns ar ssfrun ma ad ɣifs ikkan zi ma ad tlula :

luliɣ s tdffuyt
imma tra ad i tili
yuru iyi d ibba
tssuḍeḍ i tmlalt
isti yi ugllid
skrnt i tmɣarin nns tarkkast
a igudar, awsat i tamara nu !
rut agudi a islliwn, a yiskʷla d islman g waman

isskr ugllid tamrrut i tsndnan nns timxibin. iqqn tnt ɣr snat n tlɣmin illuẓn d snat yaḍn irrufn allig tnt ibḍa xf kuẓẓ. i d ntta d tnna ittxs wul nns, zdɣn g illf amaynu aggugn zi akkʷ imngaẓn.

idda umiy inu yusi t wasif. i d nkkin qqimiɣ d warraw mi ittuhyya usgmi.

## ruru g inyan

g yan n wakud izrin, tkka tt yat n tmɣart tṛmi ad taf argaz i trbat nns nna igan tabuhaliyt. tuwi tt s ugadaz, ar tt tkkat. ibdd yan n urgaz, inna as :

- ma ad tsskr allig da tt tkkatd ?

tsnɛt as yat n tzgawt iktarn s wulman :

- ur tllim ɣas imikk n taḍuft assa. tmyar da ttllm ayugan[2] n uya nɣ d ugar.

tsrs tazgawt, tasi aɣruc ḥma ad as trnu titi. yamm as urgaz, inna as :

- ddiɣ ad tt tahlɣ.

ass n tmɣra, tkks as mays, s iɣnan, ruru nns zi imi (yan n ubquq n uṣṛm inwan, nna da tggar g imi, tagi ad ids tbḍu).

- ruru nu ! ruru nu ! a d as tssutur ;
- illa nn ruru g inyan, tnna as imma nns.

llig as inna urgaz ma ad tra, trura as imma s is tra iẓḍi nns, acku ur tɣiy ad ids tbḍu. ur da ttafa ixf nns xs g wulum n taḍuft.

aynna g tufḍ tmɣra, ar dids ttmṣafaḍn middn s mi tdda ad tmun d urgaz nns. maca tqqima ar tsɣuyyu : ruru nu ! ruru nu !

ḥma ad tt tsfst mays tnna as : illa ruru g inyan, ddiɣ ad am t ssḍfurɣ s ɣurm.

zrin ca n wussan, yannay urgaz is tsul da ttettr ruru nns. isɣa as yan n ilis n taḍuft ittr as ad tddu ad t tssird g yill afad ad t tllm. tadggʷat, taḍu d s tgmmi nns s ifassn yuran, bla taḍuft. llig ttusqsa xf taḍuft, trar is tt tuwi tayyuɣt. isɣa as urgaz nns diɣ taḍuft n wulum. tsskr digs yan n ufilu aɣzzaf war asmur. ur issusm i urgaz nns ma ad tsskar, ur da ittyatca wutci nns. id aɣrum nns, ur inwi s mi da t tssnwa s tafukt.

yan n wass, ikḍa taɣust, islla as ar ttini :

---

[1] taẓuḍi: taluɣi d bla tingst.

[2] ayugan: sin iksayn.

- aɣ ac a afa, aɣ ac imikk n taḍuft, amẓ a yafa, amẓ, amẓ taḍuft, can cwi…

dinnaɣ a d yukz is ur dars anlli qqaḥ. afad ad tt iẓẓɛ, inna as :

- smuttr iɛban nnm, tddud ad tkkd ɣur imma nnm. ha t in turu sin n ikniwn. yuwn bu taɣzi ur itnfukkun d wayḍ iga azgzaw ur inwi.

tddu ar tsɣuyyu :

- a ṛbbi inu, ha n imma nu tgllint turu sin ikniwn. yuwn bu taɣzi ur ittfukkun d waɣḍ iga azgzaw ur inwi !

llig as tslla imma nns, tnna : a ṛbbi nu ! a wa… ! ha n « ruru g inyan » taɣul d s taddart !

## ana inu[1] ikfr d tmɣarin nns s snat

zik, ila ana ikfr snat n tmɣarin : tagrut d ubuhdad. yan n wass, yuzn tnt ad zdmnt ikccuḍn. abuhdad, ar tswuri s nnit. i d tagrut, ar tturar, ur akk$^{w}$ tri ad as taws, ad tassi tizdmin.

lli g d aɣulnt zrint dat n urgaz nnsnt d imddukkal nns. annayn is ur d tuwi tgrut xs imikk n ikccuḍn. izɛf ana ikfr :

- tgid i d taḍṣa n middn akk$^{w}$ !

tḥrq, tddu ibrdan nns. immgṛaẓ dɣya ana ikfr iddɣ tt issrgm. ur tri ad turri ɣurs. iwt aɣjdim ɣif yan n islli axatar g yir n wasif, ig amnnuri yusin anzgum. yannay t uyaẓiḍ, inna as :

- ma k yaɣn a ana inu ikfr allig tgid amnnuri ? ma mi tusid anzgum ?
- tagrut ! tagrut inu… ! tasmunt inu ikcmn ul inu, tdda tzri yi !

iqqawl as ad as d irar tamrraɣut[2]. iddu ar as ittnqqar tiflut.

- ma ad isduqqurn taggurt n tmɣarin ittwqqrn ?
- nkk, ɛmmi afullus. bu tafriwin d tuxsast n umṭṭalfu !
- mr dark tafriwin d tuxsast n umṭṭalfu, ur tssarad gr iḍaṛn n yiɣyal.

iddu ibrdan nns iḥrq.

tzri d tyaẓiḍt :

- ma k yaɣn a ana inu ikfr allig tgid amnnuri ? ma mi tusid anzgum ?
- tagrut ! tagrut inu… ! tasmunt inu ikcmn ul inu, tdda tzri yi!

tnna as ddiɣ ad ak tt d awiɣ. tddu ar as ttnqqar tiflut.

- ma ad ismnqqarn taggurt n tmɣarin ittwqqrn ?
- nkk, tafullust, isḍaṛn tiglay tinaḍfatin nna ttarmn islan.
- mr da ttarud tiglay yaḍfutn, ur ttackad ad tnqqbd g iqudas n waman irkan.

tddu ibrdan nns s uḥraq.

izri d yan n ugḍiḍ bu uɣnbu azwawaɣ :

- ma k yaɣn a ana inu ikfr allig tgid amnnuri ? ma mi tusid anzgum ?
- tagrut ! tagrut inu… ! tasmunt inu, ikcmn ul inu, tdda tzri yi !

iqqawl as ad tt d irar. yack zaṛs ar as ittnqqar tiflut.

---

[1]ana inu: xali, nɣ d umas n imma inu.

[2]tamrraɣut: tnna iḥrqn tack zi tgmmi n urgaz nns s dar babas.

- ma ad isduqqurn taggurt n tmɣarin ittwqqrn ?
- nkk, agḍiḍ, bu iɛbann iẓiln, d twada tanafsast.
- mr dark iɛbann iẓiln, d twada tanafsast, ur ttettad tarfa n izgarn.

iddu ibrdan nns iḥrq awd ntta.

urmn cigan n imudar yaḍn ad d rarn tagrut, maca ṛmin. da tn ttẓẓɛ, ar ɣifsn ttḍṣṣa.

cwi, iddu d wayyis ar ismnqqar tiflut nns.

- ma ad ismnqqarn taggurt n tmɣarin ittwqqrn ?
- nkk, ayyis ! ɣuri alaf[1] n wuzzal, d tsila n wuzzal. mk ur di tddid ad idm iliɣ ?
- ma ad i ttggad i ṛbbi ? tnna as.
- a km ɛṣṣrɣ ar d tgd tibnɣrt !

tuɣul tlwiɣ, tffɣ d tmun i s, tnna as : ad aḍuɣ agudac a aḥdadi[2], a bu tɣusi[3].

## tarir[4] d ḥdiddan bu tmxibin

tkka tt, zik, yat n tmɣart ur ittawann. tugr axdil i kra igan yat g umaḍal.

tzdɣ ar tettidir jaj n tagant g yat n tnwalt ircan. illa dars yan n ufṛṛan amqran ur akk$^{w}$ ixssin. da tggar iffan nns imastaln xf iɣariwn nns aha ar tssmra ass ma ad ila i wutci nns.

ufn dars icirran utcitn yaḍn acku ilgg$^{w}$aɣ uksum nnsn, yiḍfit.

da tn ttetta g yan n ubrrim, maca ḥdiddan amxib, iṛaḥ as. da as iskar timunnaḍ.

yan n wass, tuccka yat n trbat tamẓẓyant. tannay asidd g ifri, tddu ad tssutr awwas. tca as tarir allig tettca. tẓṛa tt tsdid, tuḥl, tnna ad tt tsjjuji afad ad digs iggut uksum, ḥma ad is tfjjij. ḥdiddan, illa aflla n tnwalt. issak$^{w}$i tarbat, iml as imizi n tarir. inna as ad tt tṭṭḍ bac ad ur tt ttetta.

ur tmaḍl trbat. tumẓ iff axatar n tarir, tbbẓ t g imi nns tssumm t.

- mmm… ! tṭṭḍd aɣu inu. dɣi, tllid g umur inu. a d as tnna tarir i trbat. id cgg a ḥdiddan, qnn ad k nn tawḍ tilalt nnk !

yan n wass, tumẓ t, tnna as :

- aḥḥ ! ṭṭfɣ k ! tikklt ad, ur tnnid ad tṛaḥd. ur nniɣ a k jjujiɣ, ad skrɣ zi iɣṣan nnk ma as ttnqqabɣ ajjrgn inu. mani g trid ad ssntiɣ, ifassn mi d iḍaṛn ?

irura as :

- nkk g udɣar nnm, ad ṛẓɣ iḍaṛn i wungis inu ḥma ad ur irgg$^{w}$l.

llig tḥudr tarir ad as tbbi aḍaṛ aẓlmaḍ, iwt tt s uḍaṛ ayffas, isslɣ tt i ugadir, ilmma irwl.

ḥdiddan da isṛaḥ bdda ixf nns s tmunnaḍ g tnfusin n id nanna. aynnaɣ a s iga :“ḥdiddan bu tmxibin”.

---

[1]allaf : amrig nɣ d imis n yimnɣi.

[2]aḥdadi : bu wudm d tfgga imlluln.

[3]taɣusi : tazdgi n uẓuṛ d idammn.

[4]tarir : tamẓa, taɣẓnt.

ikka yan n urgaz, ɣurs snat n tmɣarin. yat digsnt, mm tmunnaḍ, da tssrbu xub nns i tacna nns tamlwaɣt ḥma ad ttwaẓẓɛ. tusm tt kigan ɣif ufulki nns.

llig ar ssiridnt taḍuft yan n wass, annaynt is ur iqqimi uɣyul. tnna as mm tmunnaḍ i tmlwaɣt :

- adj i ad cm ssnflɣ d taɣyult ad ɣifm asiɣ taggʷat n taḍuft. ciɣ am amiru ttaraɣ km s twila nnm tamzwarut adday nn ngulu taddart.
- waxxa, tnna as tmṭṭuḍt tamlwaɣt.

iddɣ nn lkmnt, ur tt tssaɣul s umaɣnu nns, maca tga tt d tafunast. tnna as i urgaz nns :

- ufiɣ tafunast ad. llig ar i ts ttmɛalaɣ ad tt qqnɣ, ẓṛiɣ tamṭṭuḍt nnk tmun d uɣyul.

ar ttsungu tfunast s uynna mi tɣiy, maca ur illi ma irmsn ma tra ad tini.

tiḥrgit ad tbkkḍ illis nna ixcnn g wudm nns aha ar ttmrmad illis n tacna nns lli ifulkin am mays.

adday gnn akkʷ middn g yiḍ, da d ttacka tfunast tssudm ɛica, tssird as, tkṛḍ as azzar. tannay tt mm tmunnaḍ, txmmem ad as tg tawaɣit, tettr as i urgaz nns ad tt izznz.

tnza, isɣa tt yan n umɣras lli tt igan d aksum izznz tt g ugadaz.

uma argaz nns, ur iɛṭṭir immt, iddɣ iwssir.

tqqim ɛica dar tdgalt n bab nns lli tt iruran s anwal, da ttgga tiwuriwin tinmmura n isnwitn d tardiwin, ku ass. ur gis tufi ɛica awd imik n tmalut. ku ass, da as tettini ad tssiɣ afa. ig ur tgi ayad dɣya, da as tsris inyan xf yixf, ar tt isbukḍ yiɣd, yaɣ as xf taggayin nns, iɛccn tnt. ur tẓḍaṛ ad tsmummi ula ad tssird s mi tggʷd ad tnnal tamrrut nns. akkʷ middn da as qqarn ɛica tamaɣadt, acku iɣms as yiɣd bdda.

zrin ca n isggʷasn, iɣr memmis n ugllid i ugdud nns ɣr yat n tmɣra takswatt.

tssls as tdgalt i illis iɛbann iẓiln, tg as taẓuli, tadj ɛica ad twt tamara g taddart nns. tqqim trbat i wul nns g tgmmi, tasi yan n uslm axatar ar t tssirid, cwi tsll i ma ad innan :

- ṛẓm i, ad uɣulɣ ad gɣ imma nnm.

s ubhaḍ, tṛẓm as, ittussnfl d tamɣart. imma nns aya d illan dars. tnna as :

- sddrf, ur ɣurɣ azmz !

tamẓ tt g iɣalln nns, tssird as, tssls as allig tga zun d tagldunt tamurakuciyt. innɣla ɣifs uɛbruq azgzaw mi ttuga tzrart s ifilu n wurɣ, issufɣ d tifawt n wudm nns amllal igan anmaggal d wazzar nns aɣzzaf afalkay. ur da ttxs tdgalt n yibbas ad as tṛẓẓm i wazzar ad. da as t ttbbi, maca da ittkkr s wudrif ar t ttffr ɛica ddaw yan n uknbuc abxxan.

illwi n ɛica g ibrgmmi agldan isshbḍ maṛṛa iwdan illan g tmɣra. ar sqsan middn ma d tms trbat ad tafalkayt bahra.

iẓṛa tt ugldun ammas n middn, tkcm as ul g udɣar. maca, iddɣ tt ixṣṣa a taḍu s taddart nns dat n tdgalt n babas, trwl, tzri tiburksin nns, asin tnt inḍafn n ugldun.

- ur nniɣ ad tahlɣ awd yat n trbat xs mm tburksin ad ! inna asn ugldun.

ddant tmazanin n ugldun ar ttinignt lall n tburksin. ar tnt ttarmnt i tɛrrimin akk$^{w}$ bac ad afint tnna mi d usant g iḍaṛn nns.

llig d uwḍnt tmazanin tigmmi nna g tzdɣ ɛica tamaɣadt, tssmnid asnt lall n taddart illi nns. ur tudji ɛica ad tddu zaṛsnt, ḥma ad as armnt tiburksin. imikk, yack d ca n udida zi unwal n tgmmi.

tnna asnt mm taddart :

- amuc aya ! iṛẓa diɣ kra n tɣawsa g unwal.

irar as d umuc dat n tmɣarin :

- uhu ! ur igi wawal nnm imidi, ur ṛẓiɣ ca. ha t ɛica tamaɣadt a d illan g unwal ur d nkk.

ddant tmazanin s unwal, afint tiburksin usant d g iḍaṛn n ɛica, awin tt bla ad isllint i lall n tgmmi lli ur irin ad ids munnt.

itahl tt ugldun, maca ur as tuls awd imikk xf tdgalt n babas d illi nns. tuwi tnt d dars s ibrgmmi waxxa ur tt ḥmilnt. tsul tmɣart ar as ttgga timukrisin, tra ad as tnɣ memmis nna turu i ugldun. maca, ittuyafa uznnir nns axatar, tnnal tamrrut n ugldun. ibbi as ixf nns. i dd illis, irura tt s unwal ar gis tgga tawuri tanmmarut.

yuwi wasif umiy inu. i dd nkk, qqimiɣ ɣurun.

## tirit, tamirit d tbẓiẓt n yiɣd

tkka tt yat n taɣaḍt ixub as waḍu s mi da as ttetta tarir tarwa nns llig da tn ttadja tack ad asn d tawi utci.

yat n tikklt, turu kṛaḍt n tɣjdin lli tsmma : tirit, tamirit d tbẓiẓt n yiɣd. tggall ur tnt ttetta tarir. tffr tnt g yan n uxbu g udrar, tnna asnt :

- mc d yucka kra, ad ur ttffɣmt, ffrmt ar d i tsllimt nniɣ :
- ṛẓmemt a timẓẓyanin inu, awiɣ d aɣu g yiffan inu d tuga g waskiwn inu d wakal g ibacirn inu.

tslla tarir i tmatart ad tḥsu tt. xs tdda taɣaḍt, tack tarir s tɣjdin nns, tnna asnt tamatart, ffɣnt d, tettc digsnt snat.

llig d tdwl imma nns, tffɣ d tbẓiẓt n yiɣd, tals as ma d ijṛan. tddu s wurfan s amzil, iskr as askiwn n wuzzal, isni tn xf waskiwn nns. tack s tarir, tbbẓ tn g uɛddas nns, tnzɣ d tiɣjdin nns sulnt ɣint ad nḍunt imkinna rant.

iga wumiy inu am ugris ittussumumn, da ifssi imikk s imikk g imi ar d ifukku.

## ibacirn n uzgr

idwl d yan n urgaz zi ugadaz, yawi d sin n id kilu n yibacirn n uzgr, inna as i tmɣart nns, ad tssmr ṭṭajin i yimkli.

maca, iddɣ tga mm wanɣ, da ttkks ku tikklt tismdlt i tggʷrat ḥma ad tarm. tcca taɛbbuzt tamzwarut, cwi tis snat, cwi tis kṛaḍt allig tssmar akkʷ tifiyyi bla ad taki.

llig d yaḍu urgaz nns, tfk as d imrɣan d yikikr. inna as :

- mani ibacirn n uzgr ?
- matta ibacirn ? ur d tsɣid xs ikikr !

ittutti s akal, yaɣ t usaxi. tɣal tmɣart nns is immut, tɣr i wadjaṛn, asin t ad as adrn.

g uḥarraf t yusin s ismḍal, inna asn umɣras :

- argaz ad, isɣa dari sin n id kilu n ibacirn n uzgr. immr ɛnigg^w^a ad tn ittc.

aha, ikkr d urgaz zi usbdr nns, ar ittini :

- ha n yan n inigi ! da tskirkis tmṭṭuḍt inu ! da tskirkis tmṭṭuḍt inu !

rwln akkʷ middn. i dd ntta, yaɣul s axam nns ḥma ad ig tiɣawt i tmɣart nns lli druɣ t inɣan.

## tafalkayt d unjdam

zik, g umurakuc, yaɣ n waṭṭan[1] n ujdam, kra n middn ar tn ttaggugn iwdan yaḍn s mi da ttggʷdn ad asn ssiɣn iɣnca ddɣ. g uzmz ad, ikka tt awd laẓ ar inqqa middn.

yan n wass, tettu yat n tdgalt mi iga wassaɣ nns mbaṛka, tettu ur tqqin taggurt n tgmmi lli g tzdɣ i yixf nns. tusi ar ttetta ca n uɣrum d waqqayn n uzmmur. imikk, ikcm dars yan n unjdam illuẓn, yasi ar as ittetta utci nns s sin n yifassn. tqqim ar gis tsksiw ur as tnni awd yan n wawal.

llig ifukka, ira ad tt issudm. da ttɛraq zi digs ar tt iḍffuṛ. tamɣart ad, tga tafalkayt, tg timiɣist. aynnaɣ a s tukz is iḥḥuyḍ, tnna as :

- ur da ittmsudum xs winna imyawaln. is trid a nskr abkkaḍ ?
- riɣ ad km tahlɣ, inna as.
- waxxa, maca ad ur d ttads. dat n umyawal, da ttggan middn tamɣra. nkk ddiɣ ad iriṛɣ, kyyi tddid ad triyyald. nkkin mbaṛka i ma kyyi ?
- sɛid ! inna as s waṭṭaṣ n tumrt.

tsusm as twingmt ad cigan i unjdam. i dd mbaṛka, tffɣ nttat ad tssutr i wadjaṛn talilt.

i dd argaz, immr kigan, kud ittṛkaḍ ar ittirir :

- kmm mbaṛka, nkk sɛid, nmmaggar ass n tfaska.

ar as ttrara nttat ar tkkat agadir n wadjaṛn :

- idda d unjdam, ikcm d taddart inu, ittca aɣrum inu d waqqayn n uzmmur inu, bibiw… ! bibiw sɣuy ! ackat d ! ackat d, illilat i.

[1] aṭṭan : tamuḍint, iɣnca.

ddun d wadjaṛn ad tt awsn. awin ilmma anjdam s dinna g llan imuḍinn yaḍn.

zi wass nnaɣ, ur djin tettu tmṭṭuḍt ad tqqn tiflut n tgmmi nns.

## adida d wulum

yan n wass, gant yan n snat n tmṭṭuḍin adida, ar ttllmnt taḍuft, cwi ẓṛant yat n tgrut. tnna as yat digsnt :

- ṛaɛa tagrut ddɣ, da ttaru !
- mc tuwḍ tizi n tarwa, asra g yiḍ, tdda ad am tɣr ḥma ad tt tawsd. ha t iqqn ad taru, a d as tnna tmddak$^{w}$lt nns. twt s ifnzi tagrut afad ad tt tssaggug.

qqimint ar ttḍṣṣant xf tgrut allig dṛnt tillas.

ɣr g yiḍ, llig gnent, tslla talli izg$^{w}$arn i wawal i ca ar ismnqqar tiflut. tkkr afad ad tannay ma d illan, taf nn yan n ugru ittr as ad t tḍfuṛ s mi tuds tmɣart nns ad taru. isu tt ca ar t tsmuqqul ur as tnni awd imikk. iḍfaṛ t s mi isddid aha tṛṣuḍ ad tt yaɣ ca ur iḥlin. llant tillas, d ifsti issiwidn g tswak yuran. ar ttnyuddu tmṭṭuḍt ur tssin ma ɣr tdda.

s uskka nns, tdwl, tga taɛnẓult, ur tɣiy ad tals awd ḥaḥ i awd yan. tucka ad tkk ɣur tmddak$^{w}$lt nns, taf tt tkkucm, mmutn as iḍaṛn. awd nttat, ikka ɣifs uynna ikkan xf tmddak$^{w}$lt nns iḍ lli. wnna isslkun imudar ar ɣifsn iḍṣṣa. ha t iga abkkiḍ qqn ad innal tamrrut.

## amxib

kkan tt yan n sin wawmatn. yan, ijjiwn, i dd wayḍ, iga amẓluḍ. wnna iṭṛṛḥn iga aqjmar, druɣ d ur d yakka aman nns i wacal[1]. ur da nnit ittqqd uma nns[2]. ar t ttbqqan middn xf uynnaɣ :

- ḥcuma ɣifc ad tadj uma nnk g uẓlaḍ, tta tẓḍaṛd ad t tawsd !

irar asn :

- uma nu, ssnɣ t ugar nnun, iga amxib. ur sar yannay tifawt. mk ur i tumnm, tggannim ad tannaym s tiṭṭawin nnun.

isrs yan n uxummic n idrimn g wakal, iɣr as i wumas ad d yack dars ḥuma ad tn yaf g ubrid, yasi tn. maca, isfqqɛ tn iddɣ asn inna :

- mcta a d i takkam ad nn dduɣ s wuqun n walln ?

nnan as akk$^{w}$ middn :

- uhu… ! uhu… ! ɣir ṛẓm tnt tddud d !

maca ntta, yudja tnt qnent. issurf aɛdil n idrim lli ur yannay allig d ilkm umas. immr kigan s uṣniɛ nns. inḍu d wumas, inna asn : yawn, nniɣ awn iga wuma amxib ! iga agg$^{w}$ac !

[1]druɣ d ur d yakka aman nns i wacal : tga twinst ad yan n uwnni ittuyinin i wnna igan aqjmar nɣ d aqmmac.

[2]ur da ittqqd uma nns : ur da as yakka walu.

## tankra s ssḥuṛ

ikka tt izdɣ yan n wuday g yat n tuddurt g ur illi xs inslmn. imsasa idsn qaḥ, maca g wayyur n ṛmḍan, da t ittmrrat bu ungnag d ittackan ad t iskkr s ssḥuṛ. iwḥl as ittini is ur da ittaẓum, maca da d ittacka ar d as ismnqqr tiflut aha isddid ar d inkr.

iddu wuday ad s inbḍi, inna as tanurzit nns. inna as inbḍi ddiɣ a c ssgunfuɣ zi digs.

yaḍu d wuday s axam nns immr, iɣal is ur yad inni ad d yack ungnag g wakud n tis kṛaḍt n tifawt. maca, ittusmnqqr as diɣ am tmyurt. ikkr d s wurfan.

inna as ungnag : i kyyi… ! is ur da ttkkrd ɣr ssḥuṛ !

# ᚼᔑᘐᚼᔕᘐᚼ


| | |
|---|---|
| ᚼᔑᚷᔕᘐᕋ ᛁ ᔕᒪᘐᘐᔕᖵᐱᐣ | 7 |
| ᚼᔑᘐᘐᔑᚷᚼ | 9 |
| ᚼᔑᔐᒪᔕᘐᚼ | 11 |
| **ᚼᔑᔐᔕᛁᚼ ᚼᔑᒥᔐᒪᔑᘐᔕᚼ / ᕋᒪᔑᖖᕋᐣ ᛁ ᐱᘐᔑ ᛁ ᒪᔑᐣᕋᖖᒪᒪᛁ ᕋᒪᔑᘐᔑᘐᔕᐱᕋᕋᔑᔑᐣ** | |
| ᔑᘐ ᐱ ᕋᐣᔑᐣ, ᛁᘐᘐᔑᖵ ᔑᘐ ᘐᓂᕋᐱ | 15 |
| ᚼᔕᚺ ᚼᔑᐱ ᚼᔑᐣᐣᕋ | 16 |
| ᔕᘐ ᐱᔑ ᚼᚼᔑᐣᕋ ᘐ ᚼᔑᚷᚷᔑᔑᕋᐣ ᔕᐣᔑ ᘐ ᚼᕋᐱᐱᕋ, ᐱᔑ ᚼᚼᔑᐣᕋ ᕋ ᒪᒪ ᚼᒪᒪᐣᔑᔑ..... | 17 |
| ᔑᑕᛕᔕ ᔕᘐ ᐣᕋᖖ ᚼᔑᒪᒪᔑ ᔑᘐ ᚷᕋᖖ ᕋᘐᒪᖖ ᐱ ᔑᔑ ᕋᐣᔕ..... | 18 |
| ᚷᕋᘐ ᚼᕋᒪᕋᚼᔑᘐ ᛁ ᔕᒪᔑᔐᔑᐣ ᒪᔑᑕᔑ ᕋᘐᔕᐣ ᐱᔑ ᕋᚷᘐᘐᑕ..... | 19 |
| ᔑᒧᘐᘐᐱ ᛁ ᒪᔕᘐᔑ, ᔑᘐᘐ ᛁ ᚼᕼᔑᘐᛕᔑ..... | 20 |
| ᚷᚷᔕᐱᕋᒪ ᒪᔕᚷᚷᔑᐣᒪ ᔑᐱ ᔕᘐ ᚷᕋᒪ ᒪᕋᒪ ᘐQᔑᘐᕋᒪ..... | 21 |
| ᚼᔑᕮᕼᔕᚼ ᚼᐣᛞᛞᕋᒪᚼ ᛁ ᚼᒪᔑᘐᔑ..... | 22 |
| ᒪᔑ ᔑᐱ ᕋᖖᕋᒪ ᔑᐱ ᔑᐣᕋᕋ ᕋᐣᔑ ᔕᚷᐣᐣᕋᐱ ᔑᘐᛕᕋᒪᒪ..... | 23 |
| ᔑ ᑫᘐᘐᕋ ᔑᐱ ᔑᕋᘐᕋ ᒪᔑᘐᘐ ᔑᐱ ᕋᘐᔕ ᐱᒪᔑ ᔑᐱ ᘐᔕᖖ..... | 24 |
| ᒪᔑ ᔑᐱ ᕋᚼᚼᔕᘐᕛᔑᘐᒧ ᔑ ᕋᒧᘐᕮᕋ ᕋ ᔑᕋᕮᔑ ? ᐣᐣᕼ ᔑᘐ, ᒧᛕᛕ ᔑᐱ ᚼᚼ ᔑᒪᐣᐣᖖ..... | 25 |
| ᒪᔑ ᛕᒪ ᔐᒪᒪᔐᖵ ᔑ ᚼᔑᒪᐱᐱᕋᚷᚼ ᛁᔑᛁ ᛁ ᒪᒪᔑᔕ..... | 26 |
| ᕋᘐ ᔕᘐ ᕋᘓᕋᘓ ᔕᐱᘐᖵᔑᐣ ᚷᘐ ᔐᔑᚼ ᛁ ᚼᕼᔕᐣᐣᔕᘐᚼ..... | 27 |
| ᔑᕼᔕᐣᛕᕋ ᕋᚼᚼᔕᕼᛕᔑ, ᔑᘓᘓᔑᘐ ᕋᚼᚼᔕᘐᐣᖖ, ᘐᒪᔕᛁ ᕋᑫᒧᒧᔕᒪᒪᔑ ᒪᒪᒪ ᔑ ᚼᔑᐱᔐᕮᚼ..... | 28 |
| ᚼᔑᐱᐱᔑᘐᚼ ᚼᕋᛁ ᕋᘐᘐᔑ ᒧᒧᖖ ᒪᔑᑕᔑ ᘐᔑ ᕋᘐᒪᖵᔑᔑ ᔑᐱ ᔑᖖ ᘐᘐᔕᕼᖵᐣ..... | 29 |
| ᑫᐣᔕ ᒪᔑ ᔑᐱ ᕋᘐᛕᔑᘐ ᔕᐣᖵᒪ ᕋ ᚼᚷᔑᒪᚼ ᛁ ᕋᘐᘐᔑ..... | 31 |
| ᕋᖖ ᕋᘐᔑ ᔕᒧᘐᘐᔑᘐ ᔑᘓᘐᛕ ᕋᘐᕋᛕ ᚼ ᐱ ᘓᕋ ᔐᕋᚷᕼ ᒧᘐ..... | 32 |
| ᐱᐱᕋᖖ ᔑᐱ ᕮᕮᕋᒪᒪᖖ ᖖᘐᔕᔕᔑ ᕋ ᔑᐱ ᒧᒪᔑ ᕋᕋ ᔐᕋᚷᕼ ᒧᘐᕋ..... | 33 |
| ᕋᕼᐣᘓ ᛁ ᛁᐱᔑ..... | 34 |
| ᒧᒧᔑ ᕋᘐᘐᚼᑕᔑᒪ ᕋᕼᕋᖖᘐ ᔑᐱ ᕋ ᕋᘐᔐᕋᒧᒪᒪ..... | 35 |
| ᒪᔑ ᛕ ᕋᚷᛞᛞᔑᒪ ᔑ ᔑᐱᑫᕮᕋᕮ, ᕋᚼᐣᕋ ᔑ ᒪᔑᘐᘐ..... | 36 |
| ᔐᔕᚷᘐ ᚷ ᔕᕼᔕᐣᛕᕋ ᒧᘐ ᚼᔑᘐᐣᒪᔐᔑ ᕋᚼᚼᔕᘐᔑᘐᔑ ᚷ ᚼᕋᘐᘐᕋ..... | 37 |
| **ᚼᔑᔐᔕᛁᚼ ᚼᕋᘐ ᘐᒪᔑᚼ / ᚼᕋᒧᕼᔕᘐᕋᐣ ᐱ ᚼᒪᛞᕮᛞᔑᔐᐣ** | |
| ᔑᚷᐣᐱᔕᛁ ᘓᔕ ᚼᐣᕋᐣᔑᕮᚼ ᕋᘓᘓᕋᐣ..... | 41 |
| ᕋᚷᕼ ᛁ ᔕᐣᖵᒪ..... | 43 |
| ᕋᐱᕼᕼᔕᚼᛁ ᛁ ᚼᑫᐱᐱᕋᘐᚼ..... | 46 |
| ᘐᔕᘐᔕ ᚷ ᕋᒧᔐᒪ..... | 48 |
| ᒪᔑ ᕋᛁᔕ ᕋᛕᕼᘐ ᐱ ᚼᒪᖵᔑᘐᕋᒪ ᒧᘐ ᘓ ᘐᒪᔑᚼ..... | 49 |
| ᚼᔑᘐᕋᘐ ᐱ ᐸᐱᕋᐱᐱᔑᒪ ᓄᔕ ᚼᒪᚷᕋᓄᕋᒪ..... | 51 |
| ᑫᕋᑕᔑ ᚼᔑᒪᔑᖵᔑᐱᚼ..... | 52 |
| ᚼᕋᘐᕋᚼ, ᚼᔑᒪᕋᘐᕋᚼ ᐱ ᚼᓄᘓᕋᘓᚼ ᛁ ᔐᕋᖵᐱ..... | 54 |
| ᕋᓄᔑᑕᕋᘐᛁ ᛁ ᔕᘓᚷᘐ..... | 55 |
| ᚼᔑᕼᔐᛕᔐᔐᚼ ᐱ ᔕᛁᐱᔑᒪ..... | 56 |
| ᔑᐱᕋᐱᔑ ᐱ ᒪᔕᘐᔕᒪ..... | 57 |
| ᔑᒪᚷᕋᓄ..... | 58 |
| ᚼᔑᛕᘐᔑ ᘐ ᘐᘐᐸᔕᑫ..... | 59 |
| ᚼᔑᘐᛕᚼᔕᘐᚼ..... | 87 |

# taskturt


| | |
|---|---|
| taguri n umssuɣl……. | 61 |
| tarragt……. | 62 |
| tazwurt…… | 62 |
| **taẓẓunt tamzwarut / inaɣizn n kra n wanziwn imadnann imurakuciyn** | |
| ar d ilal, nssaɣ as sɛid……. | 63 |
| tuf tad talli…….. | 63 |
| ur da ttali s taggayin ula s tiddi, da ttali i mm twnza……. | 64 |
| acku ur liɣ tawja as giɣ ismɣ d ana inu…….. | 65 |
| gis timitar n umanzal maca isul da ixbbc……... | 65 |
| ajrrd n musa, ass n tfaska……... | 66 |
| ggudin wuggadn ad ur gin win bṛahim…….. | 66 |
| taḍfut tlqqimt n tmara……. | 67 |
| ma ad iɣin ad yini ila ugllid askiwn……... | 67 |
| a ṛbbi ad yiri mass ad isu ḥma ad suɣ……. | 68 |
| ma ad ittuskarn a inbḍi i ɛica ? llf as, nkk ad tt awlɣ……. | 68 |
| ma km yannayn a tajddigt jaj n wanu……. | 69 |
| is ur iziz udrɣal xs yat n tfullust……. | 69 |
| afulki ittufka, azzar ittuslɣ, smun iɛjjumma nnm a taḥyuḍt…….. | 69 |
| taddart tin ibba nnɣ maca ran ismɣan ad aɣ ssufɣn…… | 70 |
| ɛlu ma ad iskar ulɣm i txamt n ibba……... | 71 |
| iɣ ira uwssar azrak isik t id zi yixf nns……... | 71 |
| ddiɣ ad qqimɣ ɣarun a id wana inu…… | 72 |
| inflz n jḥa…… | 72 |
| wnna isstcan ifiɣr ad i isyiwn……. | 73 |
| ma k ixṣṣan a aḥṛḍiḍ, itli a mass……. | 73 |
| yugr g ufulki nns taslmya itturarn g tissi…… | 74 |
| **taẓẓunt tis snat / tinfusin d tmṣḍṣayin** | |
| agldun bu tliladt ibbin…… | 74 |
| ixf n ulɣm……... | 76 |
| idffutn n tɛddist…….. | 78 |
| ruru g inyan…… | 79 |
| ana inu ikfr d tmɣarin nns s snat…… | 78 |
| tarir d ḥdiddan bu tmxibin……. | 81 |
| ɛica tamaɣadt……. | 82 |
| tirit, tamirit d tbẓiẓt n yiɣd……. | 83 |
| ibacirn n uzgr……. | 84 |
| tafalkayt d unjdam……. | 84 |
| adida d wulum…… | 85 |
| amxib…….. | 85 |
| tankra s sshuṛ……. | 86 |
| taskturt…… | 88 |

ⴰOOⴰ ⴰⴷ, ⴻⵅⴰ ⴰⵙⵖⵢⵀ ⵢⵙ ⵜⵙⵜⵀⴰⵔⵜ ⵜⴰⵛⴰⵣⵉⵢⵜ ⵏ ⵙⴷⵀⵉⵙⵓ ⵍⵍⴰ ⵜⴰⵙⴰ ⵛⴰⵙⵓⵙⵙⴰ ⵅⴰⵍⵣⵔⵔⴰ ⵛⵙⵏⵉⵙⵓ ⵙⵅⵀⵓ ⴰⵅⵇⴰⵏⵓⵉⵙⵓ. ⵔⵙⵛⴰ ⵓⵏⵜ ⵏ ⵜⴰⵣⵣⵙⵏⵉ : ⵜⴰⵛⵣⵍⴰⵙⵜ, ⴷⵉⵅⵓ ⵀⴰ ⵏ ⵍⴰⵏⵣⵍⵍ ⵉⵛⴰⴷⵏⴰⵏⵏ ⵉⵛⵙⵙⴰⵀⵙⵜⵔⵔⵏ ⴷ ⵜⵏⵇⵇⵉⵙⵏ ⵏⵏⴰ ⵜⵏ ⵉⴷ ⵢⵓⴷⵊⴰⵏ ; ⵜⵉⵙ ⵙⵏⴰⵜ, ⵜⵓⵉ ⴷ ⵢⴰⵜ ⵏ ⵜⴰⵍⵍⴰ ⵏ ⵜⴰⵎⵎⴰ ⵏ ⵜⴰⵎⵎⴰⵙⵓⵏ ⵏⵏⴰ ⴰⵔ ⵜⵜⴰⵍⵙⵏⵜ ⵉⴷ ⵉⵎⵎⴰ ⵃⵍⵍⵓ, ⵙ ⵛⵉⵖⴰⵏ ⵏ ⵜⴰⵢⵔⵉ, ⵉ ⵉⵛⵉⵔⵔⵢⴰⵏⵏ.

arra ad, iga asuγl γr tutlayt tamaziγt n udlis nna tara massa fawziyya mundib s yils afṛansis. yuma snat n taẓẓunin : tamzwarut, digs ka n wanziwn imadnann imurakuciyn d tniqqisin nna tn id yudjan ; tis snat, tuwi d yat n tadla n tallasin γudanin nna ar ttalsnt id imma ḥllu, s cigan n tayri, i icirran imẓẓyann.

يقدم هذا الكتاب ترجمةً إلى اللغة الأمازيغية للكتاب الذي ألفته السيدة فوزية منديب باللسان الفرنسي. يتألف من جزأين، يتناول الجزء الأول بعض الأمثال الشعبية المغربية والقصص التي تصدر عنها، بينما يحتوي الجزء الثاني على باقة من الحكايات الشيتية التي كانت ترويها الجدات، بكثير من الحب، للأطفال الصغار